



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

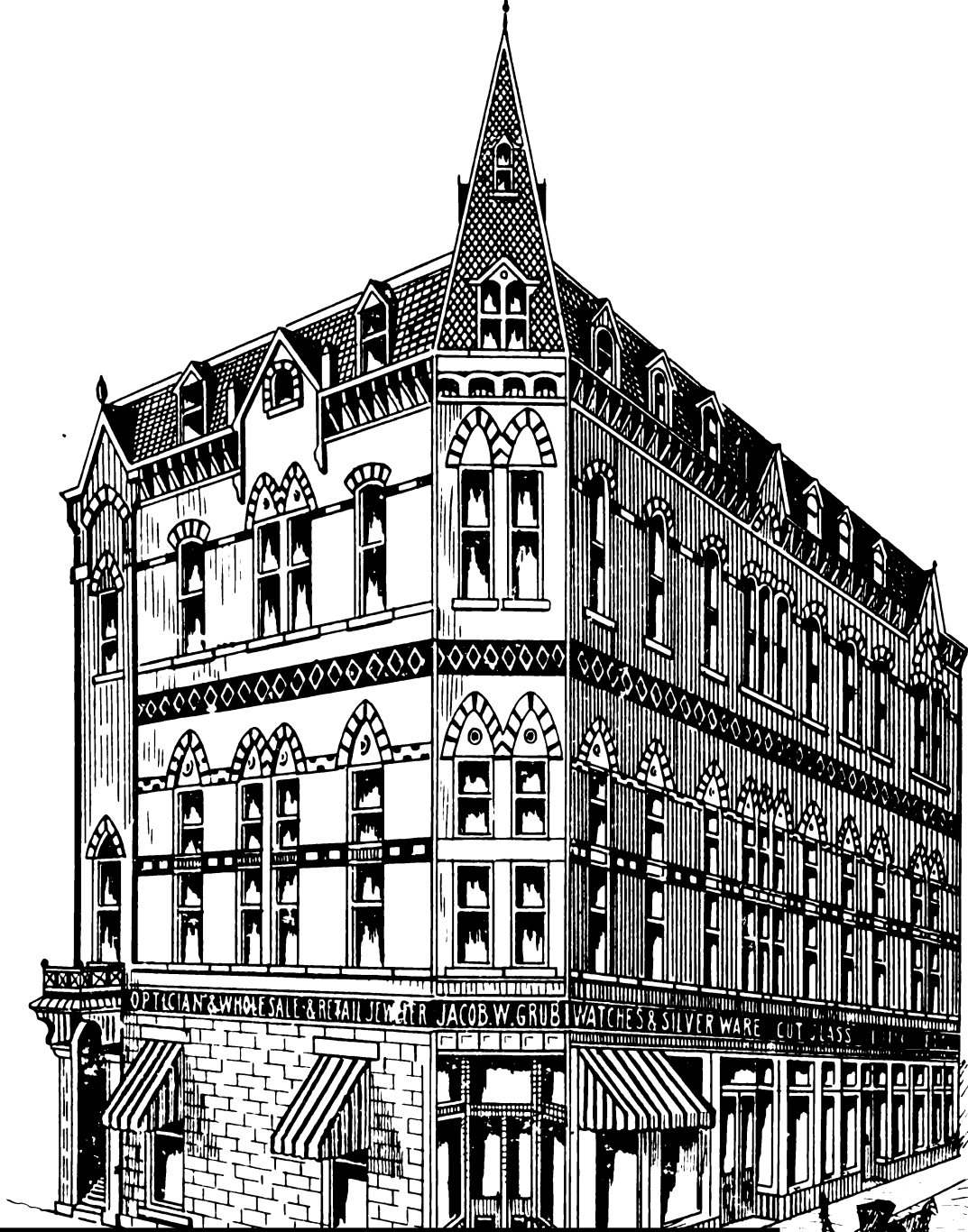
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Biennial Report of the Department of Archives and History of the ...

West Virginia, West Virginia, Dept. of Archives and History, Ohio
Valley Historical Association, Virgil Anson Lewis, Henry S. Green

U S 23515.5

Harvard College Library



*From
The Department.*



WASHINGTON HALL.

THE BIRTH-PLACE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

This building stood on the northeast corner of Market and Monroe streets—now Market and Twelfth streets—Wheeling. Within it, on the second floor, the Conventions of 1861, which reorganized the Government of Virginia and provided for the formation of West Virginia, held their sessions. It was erected in 1851 by a corporation known as the Washington Hall Association, at a cost of \$40,000. It was first opened on January 1, 1853, when the citizens of Wheeling gave a banquet in honor of the President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, together with his guests from the City of Baltimore and the States of Virginia and Maryland, who arrived at the City of Wheeling on that date, having been carried thither by the first through train from the Atlantic Ocean to the Ohio River. It was totally destroyed by fire November 30, 1876.

First Biennial Report

Of the Department of

ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

of the

State of West Virginia.

VIRGIL A. LEWIS, M. A.,

State Historian and Archivist.

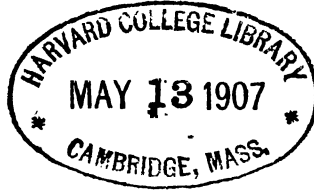


"Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbes, traditions, private recordes, fragments of stories, passages of bookes, and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

—Bacon.

~~1326.120~~

U.S. 23515.5



The Department



CHARLESTON:
THE TRIBUNE PRINTING COMPANY,
1906.



LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL

State of West Virginia,
Department of Archives and History,
Charleston, October 1, 1906.

To His Excellency,
Honorable W. M. O. Dawson,
Governor of West Virginia.

Dear Sir:

In compliance with the requirement of Section Three of Chapter LXIV of the Acts of the Legislature, Session of 1905, I have the honor to transmit to you herewith the First Biennial Report of this Department, containing, as it does, the First and Second Annual Reports for the fiscal years ending respectively September 30, 1905, and September 30, 1906. With a just appreciation of the interest you have manifested in the work of the Department, I am, yours

With great respect,
VIRGIL A. LEWIS,
State Historian and Archivist.

BIENNIAL REPORT OF THE STATE HISTORIAN AND ARCHIVIST.

INTRODUCTORY.

WEST VIRGINIA IS A VAST MUSEUM OF HISTORY.

Before entering upon the details which this Report is presumed to contain, it may be well to offer by way of explanation a brief review of the conditions and steps which led to the creation and installation of the State Department of Archives and History which the Act of the Legislature establishing it declares shall be a Department of the State Government.

West Virginia is, indeed, an historic land. The history of *Western Virginia* from its earliest discovery and exploration by white men down to 1863—a period extending over more than two centuries—has become the history of *West Virginia*, and a rich inheritance it is. No other section of our Country is richer in historic story than this Trans-Allegheny Region of which West Virginia embraces so great a part. Centuries ago, daring adventurers and hardy explorers beheld it as an unknown land; some of them traversed its illimitable wilderness and blazed pathways which other frontiersmen afterward trod in search of homes. In 1669, John Lederer from the summit of the Blue Ridge not far from Harper's Ferry looked down upon the Lower Shenandoah Valley and westward to the mountains beyond. The same year La Salle the greatest French explorer of the New World, found the Ohio River, descending which he saw—the first time that white men beheld them—the hills and valleys of the western part of West Virginia. In 1671, Captain Thomas Batts and party crossed the mountains and reached the Falls of the Great Kanawha where they took possession of the Valley in the name of the King. In 1742, John Peter Salley, with John Howard and three other persons, came to the New River, descended it to Richmond Falls, crossed the mountains to Coal River, down which they journeyed and then continued their voyage to the Ohio. In

1750, Dr. Thomas Walker traversed the Greenbrier Valley; in 1751, Christopher Gist was on the Blue Stone and New rivers and the next year journeyed back and forth through the region between the Monongahela and Great Kanawha rivers.

In 1726, the first white man found a home in West Virginia; twelve years later the Fairfax Stone was planted at the "Fountain Spring" of the North Branch of the Potomac, and in 1747, the boy surveyor, George Washington, surveyed for Lord Fairfax, on Patterson's Creek, and in the valleys of the South Branch of the Potomac and the Great and Little Cacapon rivers the first farms in West Virginia. Four years later, Andrew Lewis, another general officer of the Revolution, surveyor for the Greenbrier Land Company, laid out the first farms on the Greenbrier River. Thus pioneer settlers found homes and formed a West Virginia frontier of civilization.

MILITARY ANNALS.

With the Virginians at Braddock's defeat, on the Monongahela in 1755, were numbers of West Virginians whose cabin homes were in the Lower Shenandoah Valley, and along the South Branch of the Potomac, Patterson's Creek, and Cacapon rivers. For years these valleys, having become a veritable seat of war, were defended against the French and Indians by these pioneer settlers who fought with the pertinacity of veterans. In 1758, they furnished wagons and whole companies marched with General Forbes in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne, on the ruins of which they assisted in building Fort Pitt.

In the Revolution, Captain Hugh Stephenson's Company of West Virginians from Berkeley County was with Washington at Boston, this Company being the first from the south side of the Potomac to join him there. Captain Jacob Westfall's Company of Tygart's Valley men were in the Jersey campaign. Other West Virginians were with Stephen and Lee at Monmouth; with Matthews at Germantown; with Gates at Camden and Eutaw Springs; with Morgan at the Cowpens and Yorktown, while a company of Greenbrier men were with George Rogers Clark in Illinois. West Virginians furnished wagons and the teams for the Colonial service, and Hampshire, Berkeley, Greenbrier and other West Virginia counties made clothing for the soldiers in the field. In point of service in the Revolution West Virginia ranks as the fourteenth State—first after the Original Thirteen—and more soldiers

of the War for Independence are buried within its borders than in any State other than the original ones. Here, too, was waged with relentless fury, a war between white and Red men who struggled for the mastery for full forty years. If a line be extended from Pittsburg centrally through West Virginia to the Tennessee River, it will mark the axis of a zone in which was prosecuted the contest between barbarism and civilization. Here, too, they erected a full hundred forts, stockades and block-houses, and around them were enacted the horrid tragedies and dramas of the wilderness. Greenbrier volunteers under Captain Hugh Caperton, Lieutenant Moses Mann and other officers served for years in the Great Kanawha Valley, and with the companies of Captain William Clendenin and John and William Morris of Kanawha County, the whole under the direction of Colonel George Clendenin, beat back the savage horde. Captain Cornelius Bogart and his Randolph County men were long in the service at Neel's Station at the mouth of the Little Kanawha River. Colonel John Evans, of Monongalia County, Colonel Benjamin Wilson and Colonel John P. Duvall, of Harrison County, and Colonel Jacob Westfall of Randolph County with their subordinates, among them Captain James Westfall, Captain William Lowther, Lieutenant Lewis Morgan, Ensign Morgan, and others, leaders of as brave men as ever dared the perils of the wilderness, defeated the savage power in the Monongahela Valley. Colonel David Shepherd, Major Silas Hedges with Captain William McMechen, Captain John McCulloch, and Lieutenants Benjamin and Joseph Biggs, at the head of the Ohio County Pioneers, all brave warriors, stayed the tide of Indian hostilities and policed the Ohio River from Pittsburg to the mouth of the Little Kanawha. Famous soldiers were these companies of "Rangers" from Greenbrier, Kanawha, Randolph, Harrison, Monongalia and Ohio counties. Attached to these were men called scouts, who well knew the county, and for years ranged all the western part of West Virginia in search of the barbarian foe. Among these were such men as Joel Stodgill, James Haynes, Veach Dickinson, Asa Luddington of Greenbrier County, Isaac Van Bibber, Flemming Cobb, John Morris, and Luman Gibbs, of Kanawha County; Ellis Hughes, Robert Lowther, David Carpenter, Jonathan Cobun, John Hall, Thomas Herbert, Watson Clark, and William Haymond, of Harrison County; Obediah Davison, Valentine Stalnaker, Charles Parsons, and George Westfall, of Randolph County; John Jackson, William

Gibson, William Westfall, Thomas Carney, Edward Pindall, and Morgan Morgan, of Monongalia County; and Samuel Brady, Lewis Wetzel, and Samuel McCulloch, of Ohio County—names never to be forgotten in the history of the border wars of West Virginia.

West Virginians from the Greenbrier Valley under Stuart, McClennahan and Arbuckle, stood face to face with the Indians in the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774, and the victory gained that day by the Virginian army was in a large part due to their bravery. West Virginians were at Harmar's defeat in 1790, near the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's rivers—now Fort Wayne, Indiana. In General St. Clair's army, disastrously defeated in what is now Mercer County, Ohio, in 1791, was a battalion of West Virginians from the eastern part of the State commanded by Colonel William Darke, of Berkeley County. Eighty of these are said to have been killed—among them two sons of Colonel Darke who covered the retreat of the shattered army back to Fort Washington—now Cincinnati. Major William McMechen with his Ohio County Volunteers and Captain William Coburn commanding the Harrison County men were in the hottest of the fight at Wayne's victory at Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee River in northwestern Ohio in 1794. This battle forever ended the Indian wars south of the Ohio. The frightful warwhoop and scalp halloo were no more heard among the West Virginia hills. When these barbarian wars were ended, more men, women, and children had perished at the hands of the savage foe—victims of the rifle, tomahawk and scalping knife—in West Virginia, than had died from a similar cause in any other region of equal extent in America.

The year 1794 brought the Whiskey Insurrection in western Pennsylvania, Virginia hastened to do her part in its suppression. Moorefield in Hardy County, West Virginia, was designated as a place of rendezvous and from here marched the West Virginians who served in the Federal Army against the insurgents.

In the War of 1812 West Virginians were ready for service. More than a dozen organizations marched to Norfolk, and other points on the Atlantic Sea-board; while an entire brigade, numbering fifteen hundred West Virginians, was organized at Point Pleasant, Mason County, and, commanded by General Joel Leftwich, proceeded to Wooster, Ohio, where united with a brigade of Western Pennsylvanians, it formed the right wing of General

Harrison's Army of the Northwest. The cannon balls used by Commodore Perry in battering down the British fleet, were made—many of them at least—at a pioneer iron furnace in what is now Butler District, Hancock County, West Virginia, and when Perry was forced to leave his own vessel, he transferred his flag to the Niagara, commanded by Captain Jesse Duncan Elliott, of Wheeling, West Virginia.

When the War with Mexico came, other West Virginians were ready and again hundreds of them hastened to the points of rendezvous, one of which was Guyandotte, in Cabell County, whence they went to study war on the table-lands of Mexico, there, under Scott and Taylor, to participate in all the battles from Vera Cruz to Mexico City.

At Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, in 1859, occurred what is known as John Brown's Insurrection, and the events occurring there in October of that year have, in the light of ensuing events, given to this spot as great historical significance as that of Waterloo, and made it one of the best known in the history of recent times.

Two years more brought the lowering clouds and the storm of civil war in our own country. West Virginia sent to fill the ranks of the opposing armies fully thirty-five thousand men—a number greater, on the basis of population, than any other State. These were on all the great battle-fields of that war. They were at First and Second Manassas, at Seven Pines, Fair Oaks, and Malvern Hill; at South Mountain, at Antietam, at Gettysburg, at Vicksburg, at Spottsylvania, in the Wilderness, around Richmond, at Petersburg, Five Forks and Appomattox; on all of which they aided in winning imperishable renown for the American soldiery. The two most distinguished general officers who lost their lives in battle in that war were both West Virginians. Of these, one, Major-General Jesse Lee Reno, a native of Ohio County, lost his life while gallantly cheering the Ninth Army Corps on to victory at South Mountain, Maryland; the other, Major-General Thomas Jonathan Jackson, a native of Harrison County, received his death wound while planning a charge of his Division at Chancellorsville, Virginia. West Virginia was itself a theater of war. Here are scenes of operations of McClellan, Shields, Rosecrans, Milroy, Cox, Kelley, Averill, Lightburn, Duval and Harris, and of Lee, Jackson, Floyd, Wise, Loring, Porterfield, Echols, Jenkins, Jones and McCausland. Here too are the scenes of battle's stern

array. As shown by official records, not fewer than two hundred and three engagements occurred within the State—not all *battles* but in every one of which there was bloodshed and death. Of these sixty-two were fought in 1861, ninety-eight in 1862, twenty-two in 1863, thirty in 1864, and one in 1865.

But there were historic military movements in West Virginia in the olden time as well. The British Army under General Braddock, in 1755, spent seven days on the soil of Eastern West Virginia. The Big Sandy Expedition of 1756 descended Tug River and met its greatest disaster in the “Roughs” of that stream in West Virginia; the Northern Wing of Lord Dunmore’s army marched in 1774, across the eastern part of the State following Braddock’s Road, while the Right Wing assembled on the Great Levels of Greenbrier and marched thence by way of the Great Kanawha Valley to wage at Point Pleasant the most desperate battle ever fought with the Indians in Virginia, if not on the Continent. In 1791, General William Darke marched the Berkeley and Hampshire Battalion across West Virginia, to join the ill-fated army of General St. Clair.

CIVIL HISTORY.

But it is not alone in war that West Virginians have made history. Pioneer settlers reared cabin homes in all the region from the Alleghenies to the Ohio; cleared the lands of the river valleys and adjacent hills; planted orchards; constructed roads; bridged streams and developed an excellent home life. James Rumsey invented the steamboat at Berkeley Springs in Morgan County. West Virginians made the Great Kanawha Valley the greatest salt producing region on the globe and long before the Civil War were actively engaged in an effort to develop their coal fields and other natural resources along the Ohio, the Great Kanawha, and the Upper Potomac. They welcomed the building of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and manifested great interest in its construction from Harper’s Ferry to Wheeling and to Parkersburg on the Ohio. For many years they waited impatiently for the coming of the Covington and Ohio—now the Chesapeake and Ohio—Railroad, and hoped that a time would come when the waters of the James and Ohio rivers would be united by a canal over the Alleghenies. Nay, more! The journals of the General Assembly for thirty years contained many memorials and petitions praying for legislation which would better the conditions

of internal improvement. West Virginians secured the legal establishment of one hundred and forty towns and made Wheeling a "Nail City." They organized fifty counties and established in them codes of morals as rigid as any in older lands. They established and sustained more than half a hundred academies, one of which—Randolph Academy at Clarksburg, in Harrison County—had among the names of its board of trustees those of Patrick Henry, Edmund Randolph, Benjamin Harrison, Ebenezer Zane, George Mason, and George Nicholas. One-sixth of the surveyors' fees in the counties of Randolph, Harrison, Monongalia, and Ohio, then embracing half of West Virginia, which had formerly been paid to William and Mary College was applied to the support of this academy thus practically making it a branch of that famous institution, the oldest south of the Potomac River.

In relation to State Boundaries West Virginia now occupies the place formerly held by Virginia. Therefore the history of the western and the southern boundaries of Maryland west of the Blue Ridge; of Mason and Dixon's Line; of the western boundary of Pennsylvania; of the northern boundary of Kentucky and of the jurisdiction over the Ohio River, has become part—a great part—of the history of West Virginia.

While West Virginia was a part of Virginia, that is prior to 1863, West Virginians were active in the affairs of State. In that time two of them—John Harvie and James Mercer—were members of the Continental Congress; fifty-three of them occupied seats in the National Congress; and one of them—Charles J. Faulkner—represented the United States at the Court of France. Five West Virginians were in the Virginia Convention of March 20, 1775; five of them were in that of July 17, 1775; four of them were in that of December 1, 1775; and five of them in that of May 6, 1776, which framed the first Constitution of the State. Sixteen West Virginians were in the Virginia Federal Convention in 1788 which ratified the Constitution of the United States and fifteen of them voted for it, the only dissenting one being John Evans of Monongalia County. Eighteen West Virginians occupied seats in the Constitutional Convention of 1829-30; thirty-four sat in that of 1850-51 which framed the Third Constitution of the State; and forty-seven were members of the State Convention of 1861 which adopted the Ordinance of Secession. Thirteen West Virginians occupied seats in the Colonial House of Burgesses before 1776; and fully two thousand of them sat as members of the Gen-

eral Assembly between that date and the year 1860. A West Virginian—Joseph Johnson, of Harrison County—was Governor of Virginia from 1851 to 1856, defeating another West Virginian—George W. Summers, of Kanawha County—by a small majority; Elisha W. McComas, of Kanawha, was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia in 1855, defeating James M. H. Beale of Mason County, for that office. He resigned in 1857 and Governor Wise appointed James L. Carr, of Kanawha, another West Virginian, to fill the vacancy; and when he resigned, William L. Jackson, of Lewis County, West Virginia, became his successor; John J. Allen, of Harrison County was on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals from 1847 to 1867; much of the time its Chief Justice; and from 1852 to 1861 serving on the bench with George Hay Lee, another West Virginian from the same county. Thus might be prepared a most interesting civil list for West Virginia while still a part of Virginia.

PERIOD OF STATEHOOD.

But what shall be said of the history of West Virginia as a state? Its beginning—the Clarksburg Convention, the First and Second Wheeling Conventions, and the Reorganized Government of Virginia—makes it the most remarkable narration in the whole history of the Government of individual American States. Coming into being in the time of civil strife, it has made a record of which its whole people—now numbering more than a million—may be justly proud and which should be preserved. It has had two Constitutional Conventions, and its Legislative, Executive, and Judicial annals are of great value. So, too, are the reports and public documents of all its institutions. Thus the story of its material development, its church history, educational history, and the history of the social life of its people are of deepest interest not only now, but to all the people of the State hereafter. The object of the Department of Archives and History is to rescue, collect, and preserve, all that belongs to the history of the State, of every period and character.

EFFORTS WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE TO RESCUE AND PRESERVE THE HISTORY OF WEST VIRGINIA.

The New State was, indeed, a land of historic achievement, of military renown and civic growth; and soon after the close of the

Civil War, thoughtful men saw the necessity of collecting and placing in enduring form the annals and records of the new-born State; thus saving its history of pioneer and more recent times for those who were to come after them. This movement received its first impulse at Morgantown whence a call for action was sent out.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The date was Thursday evening, September 30, 1869—thirty-seven years ago—and the place of meeting was the Hall of the Columbian Literary Society in one of the University buildings. The assemblage was a remarkable one. Hon. Waitman T. Willey was chosen chairman, and John J. Brown was made Secretary. The Chairman stated that the object of the meeting was to consider the propriety of establishing an organization to be known as, "The West Virginia Historical Society."

After a brief discussion of the advantages to result from such an association, a committee of three was appointed to prepare a plan of organization.

The report of this Committee, as adopted, was as follows:

WHEREAS we, Alexander Martin, Waitman T. Willey, J. J. Stephenson, George M. Hagans, S. G. Stevens, H. H. Pierce, F. M. Wood, F. S. Lyon, John A. Dille, Hugh W. Brock, Ralph L. Berkshire, George C. Sturgiss, Joseph A. McLane, and John J. Brown, citizens of Morgantown, West Virginia, recognize the importance of a properly organized Society, for the purpose of preserving a well authenticated history of West Virginia: Therefore, be it

Resolved, That we do hereby assume the responsibility of taking steps towards the founding of an organization to be called the "West Virginia Historical Society."

A second resolution provided for the appointment of a committee on Constitution and By-Laws, and H. H. Pierce, H. W. Brock and John J. Stephenson were appointed.

A third resolution provided for a Committee on Charter, and Ralph L. Berkshire, F. W. Wood, and John J. Brown were named.

A fourth resolution provided for the appointment of a committee of five, with power to choose forty citizens of West Virginia, to act as founders of this organization. As such committee the Chairman named Alexander Martin, S. G. Stevens, George M. Hagans, Joseph A. McLane, and George C. Sturgiss.

A Second Preliminary Meeting. This was held at Grafton De-

ember 30, 1869, and among those who had not attended the first meeting but who now appeared as Founders were Dr. Thomas H. Logan, Hon. William E. Stevenson, Hon. Francis H. Pierpont, Hon. Alpheus F. Haymond, Hon. Benjamin F. Martin, Gen. David H. Strother, Col. J. Loomis Gould, Gen. Thomas M. Harris, and Hon. Chester D. Hubbard.

A Constitution and By-Laws were adopted and an order of business presented. Then the Committee on Founders reported the names of persons consenting to become such, as follows: Prof. W. K. Pendleton, Dr. John C. Hupp, Dr. E. A. Hildreth, W. J. Bates, Dr. Thomas H. Logan, Hon. William E. Stevenson, Hon. Francis H. Pierpont, Hon. Alpheus F. Haymond, Hon. James C. McGrew, J. H. Lockwood, Hon. Benjamin F. Martin, Gen. David H. Strother, James Logie, Hon. Henry G. Davis, Hon. Joseph T. Hoke, Col. Luther Haymond, James M. Jackson, Hedgeman Slack, Dr. A. E. Summers, Hon. Lewis Ruffner, J. Loomis Gould, Prof. W. W. Harper, Hon. Arthur I. Boreman, Samuel Billingslea, Hon. Daniel D. T. Farnsworth, Hon. William Ryland White, Gen. Thomas M. Harris, Hon. Chester D. Hubbard, Hon. Joel McPherson, and J. N. Workman. Such were the men—statesmen of the time—who, regardless of political affiliation or views respecting the recent war, united in an effort to preserve the history of West Virginia.

An organization was then effected by the election of Dr. Thomas H. Logan as President; Gen. David H. Strother, Judge Gideon D. Camden, Prof. W. K. Pendleton, Hon. Joel McPherson and Hon. Lewis Ruffner, Vice-presidents; Samuel G. Stevens, Corresponding Secretary; John J. Brown, Recording Secretary; Hon. Chester D. Hubbard, Treasurer; John J. Stephenson, Curator; and Hon. Francis H. Pierpont, Hon. Joseph T. Hoke, J. Loomis Gould, Judge R. L. Berkshire, Dr. A. E. Summers, Dr. Alexander Martin, Hugh H. Brock, William A. Hanway and F. S. Lyon, an Executive Committee.

The regents of the State University tendered the Society the use of a room for its collections and this was accepted with thanks. The by-laws prescribed two regular meetings annually, one at Morgantown, in June, the other wherever the Legislature should hold its sessions, or at such place as the Society should determine. Then the following named gentlemen were elected to resident membership, viz.: A. W. Lorentz, A. M. Poundstone, Prof. A. L. Wade, D. H. Chadwick, William Wagner, Archie W. Campbell,

Hon. Peter G. Van Winkle, Rev. Loyal Young, Hon. Harmon Sinsel, Johnson N. Camden, William Meigs, C. C. Cole, Hon. W. H. Travers, Hon. William G. Brown, F. A. Cather, Hon. John Marshall Hagans, William Mallonee, A. H. Thayer, James Evans, Elisha H. Coombs, O. W. Miller, Hon. Daniel Lamb, J. H. Diss DeBar, Judge Samuel Woods, M. C. C. Church, Nathan Goff, Jr., A. F. Barnes, Henry C. Parsons, William H. Edwards, and Joseph Johnson. After this, corresponding members in other states were elected as follows: J. A. Lintner, Albany, New York; Prof. F. H. Smith, Lexington, Virginia; Edwin D. Sanborn, Hanover, New Hampshire; George Livermore, Boston, Massachusetts; and James Veach, LL.D., Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

The Third Meeting. This was held at Wheeling, February 9, 1870, Dr. T. H. Logan presiding. It was a session of much interest; the leading features being the reading of two papers, the first entitled "Historical Studies," by Dr. Alexander Martin, first President of the West Virginia University; the second, "Annals of the Pan-Handle," by President W. K. Pendleton, of Bethany College. One hundred and nineteen gentlemen were elected to resident membership. Dr. J. S. Newberry and John Lothrop Motley were made honorary members; and Dr. Alfred Creigh of Washington, Pa.; Dr. George P. Hildreth, of Marietta, Ohio, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, of Boston, Mass.; and Henry G. Hanks, of San Francisco, Cal., were elected corresponding members.

The Fourth Meeting. This meeting was held at Morgantown, June 15, 1870, Dr. Thomas H. Logan in the chair. The Curator made an interesting report of donations to the Cabinet and Library; among these being: "Eighty-seven Original Patents for West Virginia lands; Commission to Lieutenant Evans, of Monongalia District, 1792; Pay-roll of Monongalia Rangers for 1778; a large number of Original Surveys of West Virginia lands, together with many interesting and valuable papers." Hon. J. W. Patterson and Dr. Joseph L. Leidy were elected honorary members. Carlton Hughes, Washington, D. C.; L. J. Deal, Philadelphia, Pa.; and Rev. William Ewing, of Canonsburg, same State, were elected corresponding members. Hon. George M. Beltzhoover, N. N. Hoffman, J. W. Webb, W. C. McGrew, Rev. R. White, J. L. Simpson, J. B. Solomon, J. S. S. Herr, Jacob Waugh, Rev. J. H. Flanagan, James B. Hague, A. D. Williams, James Carskadon, George A. Fitch, Rev. J. M. Nourse, C. H.

Hodgson, Rev. Jacob Bird, Geo. W. Moredoch, Joseph E. McCoy and P. H. Keck were elected resident members. General David H. Strother—"Porte Crayon"—was elected President; Prof. William K. Pendleton, first Vice President; John J. Brown, Recording Secretary and Hon. Chester D. Hubbard, Treasurer.

The Fifth Meeting. This meeting was held at Charleston, in February, 1871. It was an interesting session; General Strother, the President, read a valuable paper, the subject of which was "Historical and Descriptive Notices of Berkeley Springs." L. G. Olmstead, of New York City, was elected a corresponding member. C. W. B. Allison, Judge Robert S. Brown, Dr. A. J. Vosburg, Hon. John Morrow, Jr., Colonel James L. McLean, C. F. Scott, John Brannon, C. M. Bishop, W. H. Travers, Spencer Dayton, Colonel Sam A. Miller, John T. Cotton, Colonel John L. Cole, Dr. John P. Hale, General J. W. M. Appleton, G. Bier, Hon. Peregrine Hayes, Judge Charles P. T. Moore, J. H. Oley, Hon. Madison Laidley, Albert G. Davis, E. G. Cracraft, J. Brisben Walker, D. W. Emmons, and W. A. A. Alexander were elected to resident membership. The Society adjourned to meet at Morgantown, June 14, 1871.

The Sixth Meeting. This meeting was held, as per adjournment, at Morgantown, June 14, 1871, General Strother presiding. Forty members were present. David H. Leonard, of Wirt County, A. F. Mathews, of Greenbrier, John S. Wilkinson, of Lincoln, W. P. Guthrie, of Mason, and Rev. J. M. Warden, of Calhoun, were elected resident members. Henry J. Armour, of Carlisle, Pa., was made a corresponding member. Hon. Waitman T. Willey read a highly interesting and valuable paper entitled, "Geographical History of Monongalia County, West Virginia." No change was made in the officers. The Executive Committee was directed to proceed with the publication of the "proceedings" of the Society and money was appropriated for this purpose. This volume was soon after issued under the title of "The Proceedings of the West Virginia Historical Society, Vol. 1, Part 1," printed by Morgan and Hoffman, of Morgantown. As the title implies, it contains the proceedings of the Society from its organization to the date of publication, with nearly all the papers read before it and a roll of the names of one hundred and sixteen members with their postoffice addresses. It is among the rarest and yet one of the most valuable historical publications ever issued in the State. Unfortunately, it was the last publication of the Society.

As said before, this Society was a remarkable one. Its membership represented every part of the State and included the leading educators, scholars, lawyers, physicians, clergymen, and business men of the time. They, many of them, had been in active life for years before the Civil War. They had been divided in that struggle. But when it was past they were united in an effort to save from oblivion the history of the new-born State—West Virginia. But all grew old, many died, and their mantles descended to others who had not been history-makers like themselves and when fourteen annual meetings had been held, the last on the 11th of June, 1884, the West Virginia Historical Society ceased to exist.

THE TRANS-ALLEGHENY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Many people who remembered the interest in the history of the State aroused by the old Society, and the good it had accomplished, sought to bring it back to life again. Some of these, on the 19th of June, 1901, sent out a call headed: "Proposed Reorganization of the West Virginia Historical Society under the Name of the Trans-Allegheny Historical Society." This call was signed by eighty-seven persons, the greater number of whom were professional and business men of Morgantown, the others scattered throughout the northern and eastern sections of the State, among them being Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, Hon. Steven B. Elkins, Hon. A. G. Dayton, Hon. Henry G. Davis, Judge John J. Davis, Prof. Frank B. Trotter, Frank Staunton, Myron C. Lough, Hon. B. L. Butcher, Col. Alexander Campbell, Charles E. Wells, Eugene Somerville, and C. W. Maxwell. Among these signers residing in Morgantown were Mr. Hu Maxwell, Prof. Richard E. Fast, Hon. W. E. Glasscock, Prof. P. B. Reynolds, Hon. James H. Stewart, Prof. Thomas E. Hodges, Hon. Frank Cox, Hon. E. M. Grant, Hon. Joseph Moreland, Prof. Waitman Barbe, Judge Okey Johnson, Prof. L. L. Friend, Hon. Thomas C. Miller, Prof. S. B. Brown, Prof. T. C. Atkeson, Hon. George C. Sturgiss, Dr. I. C. White, Hon. John W. Mason, Prof. A. L. Wade, Prof. W. P. Willey, and Prof. St. George T. Brooke.

The meeting for reorganization assembled June 19, 1901, in the lecture room of the Agricultural Experiment Station of the West Virginia University and was called to order by Prof. R. E. Fast, who was chosen temporary President, with Clarence Poe as Secretary. The purpose of the meeting was explained; the

constitution of the old West Virginia Historical Society was adopted and the President appointed, as a committee to revise its by-laws, Hon. Joseph Moreland, R. E. L. Allen, J. F. Nelson, Hu Maxwell, and Prof. A. D. Hopkins. After the transaction of miscellaneous business, the body adjourned to a later date for permanent organization. This was effected December 5, 1891, when a representation of the membership assembled in Room No. 10, Martin Hall of the University. The temporary organization was made permanent. The Committee on Revision of By-Laws reported, and an Executive Council consisting of Myron C. Lough, of Fairmont; Frank Staunton, of Wheeling; and Dr. I. C. White, of Morgantown, was appointed. It appears that this reorganization was not to last long ere it went the way of the parent society. During its continuance, its organ was the *Trans-Allegheny Historical Magazine*," seven numbers of which appear to have been issued.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

In January, 1890, at the beginning of the session of the Legislature, Virgil A. Lewis, of Mason County, went to Charleston, where he circulated a call for a meeting, the object of which was declared to be the organization of a State Historical Society. This, when signed, was as follows:

"A CALL—We invite all West Virginians feeling an interest in the History of their State, to meet with us in the Senate Chamber at the Capitol, on Thursday at 7:30 p. m., for the purpose of organizing a West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society." This was signed by Dr. E. M. Turner and Prof. A. L. Wade, of Monongalia County; Dr. John P. Hale, Colonel John L. Cole, Judge Thomas D. Houston, Colonel J. B. Peyton, Hon. C. B. Snyder, and Dr. D. Mayer, of Kanawha County; Hon. B. L. Butcher, of Marion County; Hon. Daniel B. Lucas and Colonel R. P. Chew, of Jefferson County; Colonel Charles B. Hart, of Ohio County; Hon. L. W. Newman, of Hancock County; Dr. William H. McClung, of Greenbrier County; Dr. M. S. Bryte, of Preston County; General I. H. Duval, of Brooke County; Hon. P. W. Morris, of Ritchie County; Hon. Samuel L. Flournoy, of Hampshire County, and Virgil A. Lewis, of Mason County.

On the next day, Thursday, January 30, 1890, on motion of Senator P. W. Morris, the use of the Senate Chamber was granted for the purpose, and at 8:00 p. m. that day the meeting was

called to order by Major Thomas L. Broun, on whose motion Dr. E. M. Turner was made temporary Chairman; and on motion of Judge Thomas D. Houston, Virgil A. Lewis was chosen Secretary. The objects of the meeting were explained and the name, "West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society," adopted for the organization.

The following named gentlemen were present and enrolled as members of the Society, viz.: Dr. E. M. Turner, Dr. John P. Hale, Judge Thomas D. Houston, Dr. Daniel Mayer, Major Charles Hedrick, Major Thomas L. Broun, Hon. Alvaro F. Gibbons, Hon. David W. Shaw, Dr. M. S. Bryte, Colonel John L. Cole, C. Homer Morrison, Hon. W. H. Jack, Hon. Presley W. Morris, Hon. B. L. Butcher, Prof. A. L. Wade, Hon. J. G. Kitchen, Hon. Joseph Snyder, Hon. J. W. Parish, Governor E. W. Wilson, Hon. Braxton D. Gibson, Hon. G. F. Webber, and Virgil A. Lewis.

A permanent organization was effected by the election of Dr. John P. Hale as President; Dr. E. M. Turner and Colonel A. F. Gibbons as Vice President; Virgil A. Lewis, Secretary, and Major Thomas L. Broun, Treasurer. An Executive Board was appointed consisting of Governor E. W. Wilson, Major Thomas L. Broun, Hon. Braxton D. Gibson, Judge Thomas D. Houston, and Dr. John P. Hale. Yearly meetings of the Society were provided for while those of the Executive Board were monthly, it having power to elect members. The Secretary was directed to procure a charter of incorporation and the Board of Directors to prepare a constitution and by-laws for its government and that of the Society as well. Then the body adjourned to meet on the third Tuesday in January, 1891.

On the 11th of February, 1890, the Secretary of State issued a charter of incorporation to the Society, making it a body corporate under the laws of the State, the charter members being Alvaro F. Gibbons, Daniel Mayer, John L. Cole, E. W. Wilson, Jacob F. Cork, Virgil A. Lewis, Braxton D. Gibson, Thomas L. Broun, John P. Hale, and David W. Shaw.

An appeal to the Legislature for financial aid in the work to be undertaken by the Society, was prepared by the Secretary; on the evening of February 16, 1890, Dr. John P. Hale, Colonel Benjamin W. Byrne, Major Thomas L. Broun, General B. H. Oxley, Prof. Jacob F. Cork, and Virgil A. Lewis appeared before the Legislative Committee on Taxation and Finance and explained the ob-

jects of the Society with the result that an appropriation was made to assist in the work it had undertaken, that is, "for the purpose of collecting and preserving relics, books, etc., pertaining to the history of West Virginia; the articles which may be collected and purchased with the said funds to be and remain the property of the State, and to be held in trust by said Society for the said State." Thenceforth the Society continued to exist holding its annual meetings and receiving its appropriations from the State. Numbers of other gentlemen later became members of it and aided in its work. Among these were Rev. R. D. Roller, Hon. George W. Atkinson, Judge Joseph Ruffner, Hon. J. R. Trotter, J. Tallman Waters, Hon. J. M. Paul, Judge W. S. Laidley, Colonel Addison M. Scott, Hon. John B. Floyd, Colonel Robert S. Carr, General B. D. Spillman, Hon. L. A. Martin, Hon. N. E. Whitaker, Judge F. M. Reynolds, Captain Samuel Mathewson, Judge David E. Johnston, Godwin H. Powell, Hon. Daniel B. Lucas, Charles Ward, Colonel O. H. Michaelson, Judge J. B. C. Drew, Hon. N. C. Neal, Colonel W. A. Ohley, Judge Henry Brannon, John D. Lewis, E. L. Butrick, Colonel George W. Patton, Mrs. David Eagan, General J. W. M. Appleton, Judge H. C. McWhorter, Colonel W. H. Edwards, Colonel J. D. Baines, Rev. Thomas Johnson, General B. H. Oxley, Rev. W. L. Price, Hon. W. L. Mansfield, General W. P. Craighill, George F. Coyle, Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger, and others.

Dr. John P. Hale continued as President of the Society until his death in 1902, when Major Thomas L. Broun was elected to fill the vacancy. From 1901 to 1905 it published as its organ the "West Virginia Historical Magazine," devoted largely to genealogy, family history, etc. It was edited by Dr. Hale until his death, after which, Judge W. S. Laidley became his successor. The Society collected much material—books, relics, curios, etc.

THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY —ITS CREATION AND WORK.

Thus previously to 1905, three historical societies had been organized in West Virginia, the first having a continued existence of fourteen years; the second, two years; and the third, fourteen years. Among their membership were numbered the names of hundreds of the best men in the State—men who earnestly desired that its history should be rescued, collected and preserved in systematic, durable form. This, these organizations could not do, for only the strong arm of the State can accomplish that

work; but they rendered an excellent service by arousing and keeping awake an interest in historical research and investigation on the part of the people. But it is not the province of historical societies in any American State to collect and preserve in systematic order the Public Documents, State Papers, Legislative Journals, Executive Messages, Proceedings and Reports of Boards of Regents and Directors of State Institutions, educational and otherwise; Minutes of Conferences, Presbyteries, Synods, and other meetings of religious bodies; Proceedings of Grand Lodges and other Social organizations; Records of Commercial and Industrial Progress; programs and catalogues; "dead papers" of courts; Annual and Biennial Reports of Executive Departments; maps, charts and drawings, which illustrate the history and geography of the State and of our common country as well, and the many other publications that go to make up the Archives of a State, and to classify them that they may be readily available for study or reference when needed. There were no such collections in West Virginia of Pioneer Times, of the years when the State was a part of Virginia, of the Period of the Reorganized Government, or of the State since its admission into the Union. No selections of the National Publications necessary to elucidate our history. Thoughtful men saw this. They knew that the other States were doing this work at public expense under the direction of laws enacted therefor, and that if done at all, in West Virginia, it must be done this way. This sentiment was voiced by Governor George W. Atkinson in his Biennial Message to the Legislature, January 9, 1901. In speaking of the lack of a compilation of our Public Documents, he said:

"I find our Public Records and Documents in the archives of the State in a very incomplete and unsatisfactory condition. * * * I can find no official record relating to the Restored Government of Virginia. I have also made diligent effort to secure the Journals of the Legislatures from 1861 to 1864 and have not been able to find them. * * * The Journals and Documents during that period cannot be found unless, perhaps, the originals are in existence and I hope they are; but it is a big undertaking to find them and one would hardly know where to begin to look for them. * * * Messages, Reports, Documents, and Papers cannot now be found. I find no Inaugural Address of any Governor of the State printed in any bound volume of the State's doings, not even my own. * * * These Documents are a part of

the important history of the State and yet they have not been preserved in enduring form. * * * It is painfully evident that our Public Records are woefully incomplete."

As a remedy he recommended that provision be made (1) to have the State's Public Records, Papers, and Documents collected and classified; and (2) that a systematic plan be devised for the publication and preservation of all the State's archives in the future.

No action was taken at that session of the Legislature. Two years thereafter, Governor Albert B. White, in his first Biennial Message, said: "The West Virginia State Historical and Antiquarian Society should be made a State Institution. * * * It is a private corporation. * * * Its government should be vested in a non-partisan Board of Directors." Now, in compliance with this recommendation a bill was prepared which passed the House and was on its third reading in the Senate when the session closed and it failed to pass.

Again, January 11, 1905, Governor White, in his second Biennial Message to the Legislature, renewed his recommendation of two years before. In urging the matter he declared for a depository of the publications of every Department of the State from its foundation; that a most important work "would be to have all the missing public records, papers and documents from 1861 to the present time supplied as far as possible; to collect, edit, classify, put them in a series; and to devise and adopt a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of our State archives in the future."

Early in the session, a bill providing for the establishment of a Bureau of Archives and History originated in the Senate, and, ere the session closed, it had passed both houses, and became a law. It was as follows:

CHAPTER 64.

An Act providing for the establishment of a State Bureau of State Archives and History.

[Passed February 18, 1905. In effect 90 days from passage. Approved February 21, 1905.]

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>SEC.</p> <p>1. State bureau of archives and history to be established; to be a department of state government: board of public works to establish by-laws; battle flags, etc., held in trust by West Virginia historical and antiquarian society made part of collection.</p> <p>2.]</p> | <p>SEC.</p> <p>3. State historian and archivist to be appointed by governor; term of office; powers and duties; compensation.</p> <p>4. Secretary of state to deliver biennial reports to such bureau.</p> <p>5. Appropriation for carrying into effect the provisions of this act.</p> |
|---|---|

Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia:

Section 1. There shall be established a State bureau of archives

and history in which shall be collected for permanent preservation, so far as it can now be done, all valuable papers and documents relating to the settlement of the State; to the period of the reorganized government of Virginia, and to the erection and formation of West Virginia out of the territory of the mother State, with biographical matter pertaining to the men who were prominent then, together with all missing public records, State papers, documents of the Legislature, executive and judicial departments, and the reports of all State officials, boards of regents and directors, of State institutions, educational, charitable, penal and otherwise, from the twentieth of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, to which the annual additions shall be added as produced. In this bureau there shall be devised and adopted a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of all the State archives of the past, present, and future. In the said bureau there shall also be collected books, pamphlets, papers, and other works of history, biography, and kindred subjects as are usually found in such collections, together with the works of West Virginia authors and such others as will properly illustrate the bibliography of the State. In connection with the collections in said bureau, there may be a museum illustrative of history, science, the social conditions and life of the people of our country, past and present.

Sec. 2. The said bureau shall be a department of the State government and it shall occupy rooms in the State capitol or in the annex thereto. It shall be under the management of the board of public works, which body shall have full power and authority to adopt and establish such by-laws and regulations for its government, as it may deem necessary and proper to effect the objects of the bureau, and it shall cause to be enforced such library rules and regulations as will secure to all students, readers, and those making research and investigation, that order, quiet and system so necessary in such an establishment. It shall take into its keeping the old battle and regimental flags borne by West Virginians in war, together with all other property, of whatever character, which has been purchased by the State's money and is now held in trust for the State by the West Virginia historical and antiquarian society, and shall cause the flags and said property to be made a part of the collection of the bureau of archives and history, therein to be classified, labeled and catalogued as the

other collection of said bureau, in such manner as to be of greatest use to the public.

Sec. 3. The bureau shall be in charge of a person who shall be appointed by the Governor for the term of four years, and who shall be known as the State historian and archivist. He shall be the custodian of the collections in this bureau and it shall be his duty to carry into operation and full effect the provisions of section one of this act; and arrange for the publication of such matter as the Legislature may, from time to time, provide for printing, and enforce all rules and regulations required by the board of public works pertaining to the bureau, which it may prescribe under the provisions of section two of this act. He shall cause the rooms of the bureau to be kept open to the public daily, except Sunday, from nine o'clock in the morning until four o'clock in the afternoon, throughout the year; and from seven o'clock until ten o'clock in the evening during the sessions of the Legislature. He shall make annually a report to the Governor to be transmitted by him to the Legislature, which report shall contain an exhibit of all the State's papers, public documents, books, pamphlets, and other property belonging to the bureau; of its annual accumulations, and a statement of the receipts and expenditures accompanied by such recommendations as he deems best for the State's interest in the said bureau. His compensation shall be fixed by the board of public works, which body shall disburse all moneys on its own order which may be appropriated for the expense of the bureau.

Sec. 4. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of State to deliver, when printed, biennially, at least sixty copies of all the biennial reports of State officials and of all boards of regents or directors of State institutions, to be exchanged for similar documents of other States.

Sec. 5. For the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of this act, the sum of two thousand dollars is hereby appropriated out of the revenues of nineteen hundred and four and five; and the sum of two thousand dollars out of the revenues of nineteen hundred and five and six; the auditor to issue his warrants therefor upon such vouchers as the board of public works may provide.

A SYNOPSIS OF THE PROVISIONS OF THE STATUTE.

The following synoptical arrangement exhibits the provisions of the Statute creating the Department:

I. State Bureau of Archives and History Established.

1. This Bureau is declared to be a Department of the State Government.
2. It is to occupy rooms in the State Capitol or the Annex thereto.
3. It is under the control and management of the Board of Public Works.
4. By it is to be adopted a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of all the State Archives—Past, Present and Future.
5. Two thousand dollars appropriated for each of the years 1905 and 1906 for putting Department into operation.
6. Into it are to be collected for permanent preservation so far as can now be done:
 - (a) All property of whatever character purchased with the State's money and heretofore held in trust by the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, including the Battle and Regimental Flags borne by West Virginians in War.
 - (b) All valuable Papers and Documents relating to the settlement of the State.
 - (c) All records and other Documents pertaining to the Period of the Reorganized Government of Virginia.
 - (d) All Documents, Books and Papers relating to the erection and formation of West Virginia out of the territory of the Mother State.
 - (e) Biographical data of the men who have been prominent in the affairs of the State.
 - (f) All missing Public Records, State Papers of the Legislative, Executive, and Judicial Departments.
 - (g) All Reports of State Officials including Boards of Regents and directors of State Institutions, educational, charitable, reformatory and otherwise, from the formation of the State.
 - (h) Works of West Virginia authors and of such others as shall properly illustrate the bibliography of the State.
 - (i) Also, Books, Pamphlets, Papers and other works of History, Biography and kindred subjects, such as are usually found in such collections.
 - (j) A Museum illustrative of History, Science, and the

social conditions and life of the people of our country—Past and Present.

1. Has the Management and Control of the Department.
2. Adopts such by-laws and regulations for its government as its members deem necessary.
3. Causes to be enforced such library rules as will secure to students, readers, and all those making research and investigation, that order, quiet and system so necessary in such an establishment.
4. Fixes compensation of the State Historian and Achivist.
5. Disburses all monies appropriated by the Legislature for the expenses of the Department.
1. Appoints a person to have charge and direction of the Department and whose title is that of State Historian and Archivist.
2. Receives the Biennial Reports of the State Historian and Archivist, causes same to be printed, and transmits it to the Legislature.
3. As President of the Board of Public Works he participates in the management of the Department.
1. He is the Custodian of the collections in the Department.
2. Carries into effect the provisions of Section I of the act creating it.
3. Arranges, classifies, labels, and catalogues the collections in such manner as to make it of greatest use to the Public.
4. Enforces by-laws and regulations ordained by the Board of Public Works for the government of the Department.
5. Arranges for publication such matter as the Legislature may from time to time provide for printing.
6. Causes the Rooms to be kept open daily, except Sundays, from 9:00 to 4:00 p. m. throughout the year; and from 7:00 to 10:00 p. m. during sessions of the Legislature.
7. Makes annually a Report to the Governor which, after printing, is transmitted to the Legislature. This Report contains:
 - (a) An exhibit of all the State Papers, Public Documents, Books and Pamphlets, and other property belonging to the collection.

- (b) Information regarding the annual accessions to the collection.
 - (c) A statement of the receipts and expenditures of the Department.
 - (d) Such information as he deems best for the State's interest in the Department.
8. Makes exchange of West Virginia Public Documents for those of other States.

V. The Secretary of State.

1 Delivers biennially, when printed, at least sixty copies or sets of all the Biennial Reports of State officials and of all Boards of Regents and of Directors of State Institutions, to the State Historian and Archivist, to be by him exchanged with other States.

Simplicity and Economy of Administration. From the foregoing it will be seen that the administration of the Department is very simple and economical. Its entire management is vested in the Board of Public Works composed as it is of the Governor, Auditor of State, Treasurer, State Superintendent of Free Schools and the Attorney-General. And thus, its control does not cost the State a dollar. The printing is paid for out of the General Printing Fund and all appropriations made by the Legislature for the Department in excess of the salary of the Historian and Archivist, and compensation for necessary clerical assistance, may be used to increase the collections and thus enlarge its usefulness.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE DEPARTMENT.

As is seen by the reading of the Act creating it, it was provided that the Department should take unto itself all property, of whatever character, which had been purchased with the State's money and then held in trust for the State by the "West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society," this to be made a part of the collection of the Department of Archives and History. Soon after the passage of the Act the Executive Board of that Society entered into negotiation with the Board of Public Works with the result that its entire corporate collection was purchased transferred to, and became the property of the State, the consideration being five hundred and eighty dollars. The following is evidence of this transfer:

TRANSFER OF TITLE TO PROPERTY FROM THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY TO THE STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Charleston, W. Va., May 25th, 1905.

"Pursuant to the former proceedings of the Board of Public

Works, which proceedings are of record herein, this Board, this day accepted the transfer of the property of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, made by Messrs. W. S. Laidley, Addison M. Scott and S. S. Green, the committee of said society, in writing, as follows:

"To the Board of Public Works of the State of West Virginia:—
"Gentlemen:—

"The Executive Board of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, has appointed the undersigned to make transfer of the property of said society to you, in pursuance of the Resolution of the said Society at a meeting held April 12, 1905, for the purpose of considering your acceptance of the offer of this Board to transfer the said property to you upon certain terms and conditions, mentioned in your said acceptance. We hereby now transfer the said property to you and give the same into your possession and control, to be held by you on the same terms and conditions that we heretofore held the same, and upon the terms of your said acceptance.

"We ask of you for some evidence of the said transfer and acceptance thereof, that we may report to our Board that our mission has been duly performed, and to show the date on which you have taken control thereof.

"We would call your attention to one or two facts in relation to this subject that you may be apprized thereof when called upon to act in relation thereto.

"By the will of Dr. J. P. Hale, certain property was granted to the Historical Society. Only as to the old clock was there any conditions, and as to that we were to provide that it be kept in repair and running. We are informed that the Executor of said will will set up claim to the said property, at the instance of the Residuary Legatee. We did provide for keeping the clock in repair, etc., by a contract with Mr. Porter.

"There are many articles in the Rooms of the Society that were placed there as Loans, for which receipts were given by which they can be withdrawn by the owners at any time by producing said receipts. No list of said Loans has been kept.

"All of which is most respectfully submitted this 25th day of May, 1905.

"W. S. LAIDLEY,
"ADDISON M. SCOTT,
"S. S. GREEN."

Which property is held by the Board of Public Works pursuant to said transfer and chapter sixty-four acts of the Legislature of 1905."

THE WORK OF REMOVAL FROM THE STATE HOUSE TO THE CAPITOL ANNEX BUILDING.

This report covers fifteen months that is from June first, 1905, to September 30, 1906. Having been honored by your Excellency with the appointment of State Historian and Archivist in May, 1905, I repaired to Charleston on Thursday the first day of June ensuing, my term of office beginning on that day. On Saturday following, I appeared before the Board of Public Works then in session in the Speaker's Room in the House of Delegates, the administration of the Department being vested in that body. By it I was directed to remove the collection of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society from the State House to the third floor of the Capitol Annex, and in addition thereto, all miscellaneous books, papers, etc., which had accumulated in the Law Library and in other parts of the building. I was further directed to employ one man to assist me in preparing the collection for removal and to call to my aid in this, the janitor's force of the State House and Annex. This was done and on June 20th—the State's natal day—the removal began, the books removed that day being eleven volumes of "American Archives"; forty-five volumes of American State Papers; one hundred and four volumes of the "Rebellion Record" and several volumes of the "Congressional Globe."

Thenceforth the work of removal went forward. All book-cases, shelving, show-cases, desks, tables, chairs, etc., not in use in the State House, were transferred. All these with the entire collection were brought down the elevator shaft in the State House; transferred out of the Capitol grounds and across Lee Street where, chiefly with the use of a horse and block and tackle, it was raised to the third story window and placed on the floor there to be assorted, classified, and put in order. The removal was practically completed on the 9th of August. Not a single piece of new furniture was purchased; the old taken from the State House, was washed, some of it painted, all varnished, and put in place as now arranged.

THE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY AS IT WAS SEPTEMBER 30, 1906.

The room occupied by the Department is 105x82 feet and there-

fore has, including the tower space, 8610 square feet of flooring.

Furniture.—On the walls are a thousand feet of book-shelving. On the floor are 25 book-cases, 49 show cases, 48 tables, and 54 other pieces of furniture not otherwise classified. Of the book-cases, thirteen were made for the State Library under the direction of the Supreme Court of Appeals in the early years of the State, and three were used in the West Virginia building at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1776; of the show-cases, eight stood in the West Virginia building at Philadelphia; and seven in the Agricultural and Mineral Exhibit Building at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1903; and of the tables, one was in the Forestry building at Chicago, and 16 were used in the Horticultural Exhibit at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904. The total pieces of furniture, including 27 chairs, is 176. Of all this but two pieces—one desk and one show-case—have been purchased for the Department and the total cost of these was \$20.

THE LIBRARY SECTION OF THE DEPARTMENT—BOOKS, PAMPHLETS,
MAPS, ETC.

The books, pamphlets, Maps, Charts, Drawings, etc., taken collectively, make the historical and miscellaneous library of the State. Of the books there are 15,438 volumes bound in cloth or leather; 1,870 with paper covers; of pamphlets there are 5,854. thus making a total of books and pamphlets of 23,162. These cover a wide range in different subjects of literature and the collection, considering its numbers, is rich in History and Geography and Literature. Of the whole about 1,000 treat of the subjects pertaining to the Literature and Bibliography of Virginia and West Virginia. All have been classified and arranged for cataloguing and the preparation of Finding Lists. Of Maps, Charts, Drawings, etc., illustrative of History, Geography, and Geology, the number can, as yet, only be estimated—say about two thousand. Reading tables have been arranged at which all persons making research and investigation have free use of books, maps, pamphlets, etc. It may be said that when catalogues and finding lists have been completed, the people of the State will be much pleased with the collection.

THE MUSEUM SECTION OF THE DEPARTMENT.

RELICS, CURIOS, COINS, GEOLOGICAL SPECIMENS, ETC.

Relics.—Here the Archaeological collection is extensive and very

interesting. The "Stone Age" or "Flint Age" refers to that period of pre-historic time—that age of the world—when men were without metals and they used the hardest substances around them from which to construct their implements and utensils. Among these stones were granite, chalcedony, jasper, jade, obsidian and flint. From these by art all their own, they made celts, axes, mauls, hammers, pestles, wedges, addzes, chisels, gouges, drills, perforators, scrapers, blades, spear and lance heads, arrow points, pipes, discoidals, bi-caves, game-stones, ornaments, and the ceremonial forms used in their religious rights.

Students of Archaeology have divided the Continent into a number of Archaeological areas, each distinguished by distinctive forms of implements and utensils, that the whole field may be more systematically studied and the results more accurately compared and classified. West Virginia lies in part in three of these divisions—that is in the Potomac Area, the South Appalachian Area and the Ohio Valley Area. The State in Archaeology, like its history, is an unworked field, little having been done, as yet, save to destroy with vandal hands the mounds scattered here and there over its whole extent—the monuments of a vanished race.

It is stated that in North America there are now 4,500 archaeological collections in which there are estimated to be more than 2,000,000 objects. Of these collections, that in this Department is one of the very best, and now it attracts much attention from scholars and from all who see it. It is arranged and classified in 18 show cases and consists of 52 grooved axes; 16 grooved hammers or pounders; 31 pestles of various sizes and forms; 28 net-sinkers and plumb-bobs; 138 discoidal, or disk-stones, 18 of which are bi-cave in form, five being perforated; seven stone balls, that is having the spherical form; 4 egg-stones; 15 hematite half ovals; 387 celts of various sizes and materials; 13 addzes; 56 chisels and gouges; 189 drills; 135 perforators; 1,514 arrow points, triangular in form, used in war; 3,264 arrow-points with shoulders, notches and barbs; 162 arrow-points with shoulders, notches, barbs and indented bases; 93 arrow-points with serrated edges; 9 arrow-points (bird) diminutive in size; 35 spear-heads with concave or triangular bases; 105 spear-heads with square bases; 1,133 spear and lance heads without shoulders, notches or barbs, but with base in the form of a stem or shank; 56 knife-blades; 236 scrapers; 115 oval blades—that is having oval ends; 108 gorgets, ornaments, and ceremonials; 10 implements for which no

use has been assigned; 89 broken blades not classified; 52 pipes and fragments thereof; 387 unfinished implements; and 2,064 cores, flakes, spalls, and fragments from the quarries—a total of 10,510 objects, or specimens, in the collection.

These implements, utensils, weapons, pipes, and ornaments have no place in history, for neither in blood, manners, speech, nor law, have the people who first used them left a mark in the land in which they lived. But they possess a peculiar interest to the student for whom they shed additional light upon the conditions of life among by-gone peoples. They indicate to him the upward steps toward civilization.

Curios, Coins, Geological Specimens, Etc.—This division attracts much attention and is of great interest. Of curios alone there are about 500 all of which are suggestive, attractive objects. They are placed chiefly in show-cases—26 in number—and a list of them would fill many pages. There are early land warrants; commissions of pioneer soldiers and civil officers on the frontier; old portraits; stationary of the civil war and other times; bonds, shells, old books, natural curiosities; implements of pioneer times and articles of household goods illustrative of life a hundred years ago. The collection is suggestive of war and peace, of both the olden and more recent times. There are guns, pistols, swords, fragments of shells, and bullets from many battle fields; pikes brought by John Brown to Harper's Ferry, and specimens of Chinese, Mexican, and Indian handiwork; rare medals, etc.

Of the curious kinds of money, coins representing the circulating medium of many nations; nearly four hundred specimens of paper money, largely illustrative of old State Bank issues before the Civil War, and of the fractional currency made North and South during that struggle. In addition there is an entire case filled with bills of the Confederate States, representing many issues, and aggregating several thousands of dollars.

Of the geological specimens there are about one thousand. Many are fossils and petrefactions; while others represent almost every known variety of mineral substances.

SOME HISTORY OF THE WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE SESSIONS OF THAT BODY.

ITS LEGISLATIVE ANNALS.

The West Virginia Legislature composes the Legislative Department of the State. The regular sessions of this body are re-

quired by the Constitution to be held biennially—every two years—and it assembles at Charleston in Kanawha County, beginning on the second Wednesday in January in odd years. The Regular Sessions cannot continue longer than forty-five days without an extension of time by the concurrence of two-thirds of the members elected to each house. When this is done it is called an Extended Regular Session; but if an extension is made and a recess taken at the end of the forty-five days, to convene on a later date, for this extended time, it is called an Adjourned Session. The Governor may convene the Legislature by proclamation whenever, in his opinion, the public safety or welfare may require it. He must convene it on the application in writing of three-fifths of the members elected to each house. Sessions convened by the proclamation of the Governor are sometimes called Extra or Extraordinary Sessions because they are *Extra* or in addition to the Regular Sessions; again, these are frequently called *Special* Sessions because in them can only be transacted such business as the Governor has specified in his proclamation. The several sessions from the formation of the State to the present time, have been as follows:

FIRST REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling June 20, 1863; Adjourned December 11, 1863. Twenty Senators—Fifty-one Delegates.

SECOND REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 19, 1864; Adjourned March 3, 1864. Twenty Senators—Fifty-one Delegates.

THIRD REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 17, 1865; Adjourned March 3, 1865. Twenty Senators—Fifty-three Delegates.

FOURTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 16, 1866; Adjourned March 1, 1866. Twenty Senators—Fifty-two Delegates.

FIFTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 15, 1867; Adjourned February 28, 1867. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

SIXTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 21, 1868; Adjourned March 5, 1868. Reassembled in Extra Session on June 2 ensuing, on the call of the Governor, at the request of a majority of its members,

and remained in session until December 30, 1868, when it adjourned *sine die*. It was the First Extra Session. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

SEVENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 19, 1869; Adjourned March 4, 1869. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

EIGHTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 18, 1870; Adjourned March 4, 1870. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

NINTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston, January 17, 1871; Adjourned March 2, 1871. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

TENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston, January 16, 1872; Adjourned Feb. 29, 1872. Twenty-two Senators—Fifty-six Delegates.

ELEVENTH REGULAR SESSION.

(Not limited by the Constitution.)

Convened at Charleston November 16, 1873; in session until April 7, 1873; Adjourned until October 20, ensuing; reassembled at that time and continued in session until December 30, 1873, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the first Adjourned Session, made necessary by the adoption of the Second State Constitution. Twenty-four Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

TWELFTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston, January 13, 1875; Adjourned February 26, ensuing to meet at Wheeling November 10, 1875. This it did and continued in session until December 23, 1875, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Second Adjourned Session. Twenty-four Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

THIRTEENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling, January 10, 1877; Adjourned March 2, 1877. Twenty-four Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.*

FOURTEENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling, January 8, 1879; Adjourned March 10, 1879. Twenty-four Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

*Previously to this time the occupation and nativity of all the members of both houses, and the residence county of the Senators were given. Now the clerk for the first time omitted these items—very important ones,—and it is to be regretted that this practice has been continued. It is unfortunate for the Legislative history of the State.

FIFTEENTH REGULAR SESSION

Convened at Wheeling January 12, 1881; Adjourned March 15, 1881, having provided by joint resolution for the reassembling of the body January 11, 1882. Convened on that date and continued in session until March 28, ensuing, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Third Adjourned Session. Twenty-four Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

SIXTEENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 10, 1883; Adjourned February 23, 1883. Twenty-six Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

SEVENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Wheeling January 14, 1885; Adjourned February 27, 1885. Twenty-six Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

EIGHTEENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 12, 1887; Adjourned February 25, 1887. Reassembled in Extra Session on call of the Governor, April 10, ensuing and sat until May 5, 1887, when the body adjourned *sine die*. This was the Second Extra Session. Twenty-six Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

NINETEENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 9, 1889; Adjourned February 22, 1889. Reassembled in Extra Session, by call of the Governor, on the 15th of January, 1890, and continued in session until February 4th ensuing, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Third Extra Session. Twenty-six Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

TWENTIETH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 14, 1891; Adjourned March 14, 1891. Twenty-six Senators—Sixty-five Delegates.

TWENTY-FIRST REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 11, 1893; Adjourned February 24, 1893. Reassembled in Extra Session, by call of the Governor, February 25, ensuing and continued in session until March 8, 1893, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Fourth Extra Session. Twenty-six Senators—Seventy-one Delegates.

TWENTY-SECOND REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 9, 1895; Adjourned February 22, 1895. Twenty-six Senators—Seventy-one Delegates.

TWENTY-THIRD REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 13, 1897; Adjourned February 26, 1897. Twenty-six Senators—Seventy-one Delegates.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 11, 1899; Adjourned February 25, 1899. Twenty-six Senators—Seventy-one Delegates.

TWENTY-FIFTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 9, 1901; Adjourned February 22, 1901. Twenty-six Senators—Seventy-one Delegates.

TWENTY-SIXTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened at Charleston January 14, 1903; Adjourned February 27, 1903. Reassembled in Extra Session by call of the Governor, July 26, 1904, and continued in session until August 12 ensuing when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Fifth Extra Session. Thirty Senators—Eighty-six Delegates.

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGULAR SESSION.

Convened in Charleston January 11, 1905; Adjourned February 24, 1905. Reassembled in Extra Session, by call of the Governor, February 25 ensuing, and continued in session until March 1, 1905, when it adjourned *sine die*. This was the Sixth Extra Session. Thirty Senators—Eighty-six Delegates.

THE LEGISLATIVE ARCHIVES.

Thus it is seen that in forty-three years the Legislature has held twenty-seven Regular Sessions; six Extra Sessions; and three Adjourned Sessions, in all thirty-six sessions. In these it has made the Legislative History of the State, and has rendered it possible to preserve this, by having its proceedings and acts printed in book form. These consist of five classes of publications; viz: (1) Journals of the Senate; (2) Journals of the House; (3) Messages, State Papers and Documents of the Executive Department; (4) Specific Documents; (5) Acts or Statutes which it enacts. These taken collectively form a most important part of the archives of the State, as no intelligent research or investigation into its history and growth, and of its institutions, can be made without them. And yet, how these have been scattered and neglected in this State in past years! For more than forty years there was no collection of them anywhere, and it is believed that it may be truthfully said, that two years ago, not a dozen consecutive volumes of these several publications were to be had in

the State. But they have not been lost, and this Department has been singularly fortunate in securing them. Immediately after assuming the work of installing it, an effort was begun to find these publications and, at the time of making this report the Legislative Archives of the State, which have been largely collected from many sources, are on its shelves or in its cases, nearly complete. They consist of the following:

I. Journals of the Senate:—For the year 1863, two copies; for 1864, one copy; for 1865, one copy; for 1866, one copy; for 1867, two copies; for 1868, two copies for Regular Session, and three copies for Extra Session; for 1869, ——— copy; for 1870, five copies; for 1871, two copies; for 1872, one copy; for 1872-73, ten copies Regular Session, and ten copies for Adjourned Session; for 1875, six copies for Regular Session, and six copies for Adjourned Session; for 1877, three copies; for 1879, three copies; for 1881, five copies; for 1882, five copies for Adjourned Session; for 1883, four copies; for 1885, six copies; for 1887, five copies for Regular Session, and six copies for Special or Extra Session; for 1889, five copies; for 1890, eight copies for Extra Session; for 1891, eight copies; for 1893, four copies for Regular and Extra Session; for 1895, ——— copies; for 1897, four copies; for 1899, two copies; for 1901, four copies; for 1903, two copies; for 1904, two copies for Extra Session; for 1905, two copies.

II. Journals of the House of Delegates:—For the year 1863, one copy; for 1864, one copy; for 1865, four copies; for 1866, two copies; for 1867, two copies; for 1868, three copies; (that for Extra Session missing); for 1869, four copies; for 1870, two copies; for 1871, five copies; for 1872, three copies; for 1872-73, eight copies for Regular Session and eight copies for Adjourned Session; for 1875, eight copies for Regular Session, and six copies for Adjourned Session; for 1877, four copies; for 1879, six copies; for 1881, three copies; for 1882, five copies for Adjourned Session; for 1883, five copies; for 1885, five copies; for 1887, six copies for Regular Session and four copies for Special Session; for 1889, two copies; for 1890, six copies for Extra Session; for 1891, four copies; for 1893, three copies for Regular and Extra Sessions; for 1895, three copies; for 1897, four copies; for 1899, one copy; for 1901, two copies; for 1903, two copies; for 1904, Extra Session, two copies; for 1905, two copies for Regular and Extra Sessions.

III. Governor's Messages, Executive Documents, State Papers:

—In these publications are to be found much of the most important part of the State's archives. The Messages of the Governor's mark, from time to time, the growth and development, and present the best view to be had of the conditions and needs of the State. The Executive Documents present annually and biennially the exact conditions of the office of each Department; while those of the Boards of Regents and Directors show the management, growth, and conditions of all the State's Institutions. In these volumes are to be found also all important State Papers relating to State boundaries, and all other questions which have been deemed by the Governors to be of sufficient importance to be submitted to the Legislature for its consideration. Only a very imperfect knowledge of the State from any standpoint can be obtained without a complete research and investigation in these publications.

It is believed that prior to 1872, all Messages, Documents and State Papers, to which reference has just been made, were printed in the Journals of one or both of the houses. The Journals of the Senate of 1863 contains Message and Executive Documents; that of 1864 the same; that of 1865 some State Papers; that of 1866 Message and State Papers; that of 1867, Message, Executive Documents, State Papers and a Civil List of the State; that of 1868 has neither; that of 1869 has Message, Executive Documents and State Papers; that of 1870 has State Papers and Civil List; that of 1871 has Message and Civil List; that of 1872 has Message, State Papers, and Civil List; that of 1872-73 has Message and Civil List.

By an examination of the Journals of the House of Delegates it appears that the volume for 1863, has Message and Executive Documents; that of 1864 has the Message; that of 1865 has the Message; that of 1866 has the Message; that of 1867 has the Message and Civil List; that of 1868 has Message and Civil List; that of 1869 has Message and Civil List; that of 1870 has Message and Civil List; that of 1871 has Message and Civil List; that of 1872 has Message and Civil List; that of 1872-73 has Message only.

Of the Session Acts the Department is in possession of four copies of 1863; three copies of 1864; four copies of 1865; three copies of 1866; five copies of 1867; three copies of 1868, Extra Session; four copies of 1869; one copy of 1870; three copies of 1871; six copies of 1872; six copies of 1872-3; two copies of 1875;

two copies of 1877; two copies of 1879; two copies of 1881; seven copies of 1883; two copies of 1885; two copies of 1887, Regular and Extra Sessions; two copies of 1889; two copies of 1890, Extra Session; three copies of 1891; three copies of 1893, Regular and Extra Sessions; one copy of 1895; four copies of 1897; two copies of 1899; two copies of 1901; two copies of 1903; two copies of 1905.

The publication of the Volumes entitled "Messages and Documents" proper appears to have begun with the administration of Governor John J. Jacobs, in 1872, and to have been continued until the present time. Of these this Department has one copy of that of 1872; one copy of that of 1872-73; that of 1875, missing; of 1877, missing; one copy of that of 1879; five copies of that of 1881; two copies of that of 1883; that of 1885, missing; four copies of that of 1887; that of 1889, missing; one copy (Message) of that of 1890; three copies of that of 1891; seven copies of that of 1893; five copies of that of 1895; six copies of that of 1897; four copies of that of 1899; fifteen copies of that of 1901; nine copies of that of 1903-4.

INDIVIDUAL REPORTS OF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS, BOARDS OF REGENTS AND DIRECTORS OF STATE INSTITUTIONS, ETC.

An effort has been made to collect, in addition to the foregoing, the Biennial Reports as published in separate form from that of the Messages and Executive Documents, with the result that a large number of these are now on the shelves and in the cases of the Department. They are as follows:

Testimony taken before the Board of Public Works in relation to the Valuation of Lands and Town Lots, for 1882, three copies.

Preliminary and Final Reports of the West Virginia Tax Commission for 1902, one copy.

Bills of the West Virginia Tax Commission for 1902, one copy.

Catalogue of the West Virginia University for 1894-5, one copy; same for 1895-6, two copies; same for 1897-8, one copy; same for 1904-5, one copy.

Catalogue of the West Virginia Law Library for 1889, one copy; same for 1893, three copies; same for 1895, eighteen copies; same for 1900, eight copies; same for 1905, two copies.

Reports of the West Virginia Geological Survey for 1891, Vol. I, five copies; same for 1903, Vol. II, one copy; same for 1904, Vol. IA., one copy; same for 1905, Vol. III., one copy.

Report of Miner's Hospital No. 2, 1902, five copies.

Report of the State Board of Equalization for 1900, three copies.

Report of the Board of Regents of the Montgomery Preparatory School for 1901-2, six copies.

Report of the State Service Commission for 1902, one copy.

Report of the Board of Directors of the Penitentiary for 1888, one copy; same for 1900, four copies.

Rules for the Government of the West Virginia Penitentiary for 1894, one copy.

Report of the Board of Regents of the State Normal School and its Branches for 1902, two copies; same for 1903, one copy.

Report of the Chief Mine Inspector for 1897, two copies; same for 1902, one copy; same for 1903, one copy.

Report of the State Board of Agriculture for 1893, two copies; same for 1895, three copies; same for 1897, one copy; same for 1899, one copy.

Report of the Commissioner of Banking for 1903, five copies.

Statutes relating to Corporations and Joint Stock Companies for 1882, three copies; same for 1883, three copies; same for 1889, four copies; same for 1891, one copy; for 1894, one copy; same for 1904, one copy.

The Militia Law of West Virginia for 1897, one copy.

The Military Code of West Virginia for 1905, one copy.

Report of the State Board of Health for 1885, four copies; same for 1887, one copy; same for 1889, one copy; same for 1891, one copy; same for 1893, two copies; same for 1895, four copies.

The School Law of West Virginia for 1891, six copies; same for 1897, six copies; same for 1903, one copy.

Report of the Secretary of State for 1901, three copies.

Report of the Insurance Department of West Virginia for 1893, ten copies; same for 1895, three copies.

Laws relating to Insurance, Surety, Telegraph, Telephone and Express Companies for 1901, one copy.

Assessment Laws of the State of West Virginia for 1883, one copy; same for 1891, nine copies; same for 1896, four copies; same for 1899, eight copies; same for 1901, one copy.

Report of the West Virginia Agricultural Experiment Station 1880-83, one copy; same for 1889, one copy; same for 1890, three copies; same for 1901, one copy; same for 1903, one copy.

Report of the Attorney-General for 1893, two copies.

Report of the Commissioner of Labor for 1893-4, five copies;

same for 1895-6, one copy; same for 1897-8, six copies; same for 1899-00, two copies; same for 1901-2, four copies; same for 1903-4, three copies.

Report of the Adjutant-General for 1891-2, two copies; same for 1893-4, four copies; same for 1895-6, four copies; same for 1899-00, three copies; same for 1903-4, two copies.

Biennial Reports of the Department of Free Schools, one bound volume containing all annual and biennial reports of the Department from 1865 to 1876 inclusive; Individual Report for 1866, one copy; same for 1872, two copies; same for 1873-4, nine copies; same for 1875-6, one copy; same for 1879-80, six copies; same for 1883-4, four copies; same for 1885-6, seven copies; same for 1887-8, eight copies; same for 1889-90, seven copies; same for 1891-2, four copies; same for 1893-4, three copies; same for 1895-6, two copies; same for 1899-00, two copies.

Biennial Report of the Treasurer of State, for 1873, one copy; same for 1874-5, one copy; same for 1875-6, four copies; same for 1875-6, four copies; same for 1877-8, four copies; same for 1879-80, one copy; same for 1883-4, two copies; same for 1885-6, two copies; same for 1887-8, nine copies; same for 1889-90, two copies; same for 1891-2, six copies; same for 1892-3, two copies; same for 1893-4, two copies; same for 1894-5, two copies; same for 1895-6, two copies; same for 1897-8, three copies; same for 1898-9, one copy.

Biennial Report of the Auditor of State for 1871-2, one copy; same for 1872-3, one copy; same for 1873-4, three copies; same for 1877-8, two copies; same for 1879-80, four copies; same for 1881-2, ten copies; same for 1881-2, four copies; same for 1883-4, thirteen copies; same for 1885-6, seven copies; same for 1887-8, six copies; same for 1889-90, seven copies; same for 1891-2, fourteen copies; same for 1893-4, nine copies; same for 1895-6, five copies; same for 1897-8, thirteen copies; same for 1899-00, ten copies; same for 1901-2, eight copies; same for 1903-4, one copy.

Miscellaneous State Publications:—In addition to these State publications this Department is in possession of seven volumes of the Reports of the Supreme Court, ranging from No. 43 to No. 56.

A General Index to First Ten Volumes.

Bedinger's Digest of the West Virginia Reports, 1863 to 1882, inclusive, one copy.

Code of West Virginia, 1868, nine copies; same of 1887, two copies; same of 1891, one copy; same of 1899, one copy.

Journals of Proceedings in the State Senate in Impeachment Trials, 1875, eight copies.

Journal of the Constitutional Convention of 1861-2, one copy.

Journal of the Constitutional Convention of 1872, five copies.

Dyer's Index to Land Grants in West Virginia, 1896, one copy.

Harlow's Delinquent and Forfeited Lands, one copy.

Proceedings of Twenty-first Annual Meeting of West Virginia Bar Association for 1905, one volume.

AN OBSERVATION:—By a review of the foregoing—that is of the Public Documents, then in the Messages and Executive Documents, in the Individual Reports, last named,—it will be seen that several of these are now almost complete from the foundation of the State; and it is believed that ere long, probably within the ensuing year, others may be rendered equally so, and that, finally, these Documents and State Papers may be so fully brought together, that the archives of the State will be almost if not quite intact.

THE PUBLIC DOCUMENTS AND STATE PAPERS RELATING TO THE PERIOD OF THE REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT.

JUNE 20, 1861.

JUNE 20, 1863.

One of the provisions of the Act creating this Department is that there shall be collected therein, so far as it can now be done, the Documents and Papers relating to "the Period of the Reorganized Government of Virginia." This is the most remarkable period in the history of the Government of any State. Then it was, that a region of nearly twenty-five thousand square miles within the confines of Virginia passed from her jurisdiction under that of a new State, West Virginia, which then arose as the newest State east of the Mississippi. Because of interest manifested by students of history everywhere, the Documents, State Papers, etc., have been eagerly sought for various collections, and this has made it more difficult to secure them for this Department, in which, however, it is believed a very full collection will soon be found. There were preliminary steps preceding this Period, the Documents of which are necessary to elucidate its history, and these, too, have been collected. The following is a list of the Collections thus far made for this Period:

Proclamation of Governor John Letcher, in 1860, convening the General Assembly in Extra Session, one copy.

Message of Governor Letcher to the General Assembly convened in Extra Session, January —, 1861, one copy.

An Address to the People of Harrison County (now West Virginia) January 16, 1861, by John S. Carlile, one printed copy.

Journals of the Virginia State Convention—February 13 to December 6, 1861—which adopted the Ordinance of Secession, one copy; Documents of the same, one copy; Ordinances of the same, one copy.

Addresses of John S. Preston, of South Carolina; Fulton Anderson, of Mississippi; and Henry L. Benning, of Georgia—Confederate Commissioners—before the Virginia State Convention of 1861; delivered February 14th, pamphlets, two copies.

Description and Proceedings of the meeting of Western Delegates to the Virginia Convention, held at the Powhatan Hotel, Richmond, April 20th, 1861. Manuscripts and autograph letters of Hon. James C. McGrew, of Preston County, a member of the Convention. Several copies.

Speech of John Tyler, ex-President, in Virginia State Convention of 1861, delivered May 13th, pamphlet; one copy.

Circular letter from James M. Mason, late a United States Senator from Virginia, to the voters of the State. Issued at Winchester May 16, 1861. Printed in Congressional Globe, Part II., Second Session of the 37th Congress, p. 1,003.

Reports of proceedings of public meetings in Western Virginia—now West Virginia—in early part of the year 1861; printed in newspapers of the time.

Proceedings of the Convention at Clarksburg, April 23rd, 1861. First step in united action of the people of Western Virginia. Printed in the "Historical Outline" in J. H. Diss DeBar's "Hand-Book of West Virginia," edition of 1870.

The Eleven Resolutions submitted by the Committee on Federal Relations, adopted by the First Wheeling Convention, May 15, 1861; and which became the basis of the Reorganized Government. Printed in Congressional Globe, Part III., of the Second Session of the 37th Congress, p. 2415.

Ordinances adopted by the Second Wheeling Convention, which assembled June 11, 1861, reorganized the Government of Virginia and put it in operation on the 20th ensuing; three copies.

Acts of the General Assembly convened at Wheeling July 1, 1861, under the Reorganized Government, four copies. Acts of the same in Regular Session convened December 2, 1861, seven copies;

Acts of the same, in Extra Session convened May 6, 1862, four copies; Acts of the same, in Extra Session, convened December 4, 1862, four copies.

Journal of the General Assembly, Extra Session, under the Reorganized Government, December 4, 1862, two copies.

Journal of the Constitutional Convention of 1861-2, one copy.

Report of the Auditor of State under the Reorganized Government, bearing date November 25, 1862, two copies.

A complete roster of West Virginians who were members of the Virginia State Convention of 1861; of the First Wheeling Convention of May, 1861; and of the Second Wheeling Convention of June, 1861. One copy in manuscript.

Autograph Letters: Thirteen hundred and sixty-five Letters and Documents relating chiefly to military affairs within what is now West Virginia, under the Reorganized Government—all for the year 1862.

"The Ohio Militia and the West Virginia Campaign of 1861" by Gen. Henry B. Carington, pamphlet; one copy.

Adjutant-General's Reports of 1864-5; two volumes. Contains a great mass of material relating to the organization and arming of the West Virginia Federal Regiments, under the Reorganized Government; one copy of Vol. I. and two copies of Vol. II.

Military Operations in West Virginia during the Period of the Reorganized Government are fully described in the official reports of both Federal and Confederate officers, published in the "Rebellion Record" with accompanying drawings of marches and battlefields; one set of Volumes, also drawings.

"Historical Sketch of the Reorganized Government of Virginia" by Governor Francis H. Pierpont. Printed in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. XI., p. 351, etc.

"Letter of Governor Francis H. Pierpont to the President and the Honorable Congress of the United States on the subject of the Military Power in the command of General Butler in Virginia," etc. Pamphlet; one copy.

Extracts copied from the *Alexandria Gazette* relating to the Reorganized Government after the removal from Wheeling to Alexandria on the Potomac.

Brief Sketch of the Constitutional Convention held at Alexandria, under the Reorganized Government, convened February 13, 1864, and adjourned April 11, ensuing. Printed in Brenaman's "History of Virginia Conventions," p. 70-105.

Pamphlet copy of the Constitution adopted at Alexandria by the Reorganized Government in 1864.

"Biographical Sketch of Governor Francis H. Pierpont," by R. A. Brock, printed in "Virginia and the Virginians," Vol. I, p. 235; one copy.

By far the best sources of information regarding the Reorganized Government are to be found in the records of the 37th National Congress, in which for a full year the validity of action of the Reorganized Government, in connection with the admission into the Union of West Virginia, was a subject discussed from many points of view by the foremost men of the nation. These discussions, if grouped together, would make a volume which would prove to be of intense interest to every one making research and investigation into the history of the Period of the Reorganized Government in particular, and of the State in general. There were three sessions of the 37th Congress and all material relating to the subject of the Reorganized Government of Virginia and the admission of West Virginia may be found in the Congressional Globe, as indicated in the following; that is to say:

In the Globe of the First Session of the 37th Congress, pp. 3, 4, 5, 6, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109.

In the Globe of the Second Session of the 37th Congress, Part I., pp. 56, 198, 399, 565, 568, 608, 609, 610, 725, 909, 947.

In Part II. of the Second Session, pp. 975, 983, 1001, 1005, 1006, 1008, 1010, 1040, 1339, 1380, 1442, 1484, 1563, 1577, 1583, 1649, 1772, 1861.

In Part III of the Second Session pp. 2021, 2069, 2230, 2231, 2341, 2389, 2394, 2415, 2419, 2495, 2496, 2526, 2537, 2864.

In Part IV of the Second Session, pp. 2933, 2941, 2942, 2959, —, 3034, 3036, 3037, 3039, 3056, 3060, 3101, 3107, 3109, 3134, 3135, 3258, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3362, 3396, 3397, 3398. Speech of Jacob Beeson Blair on p. 327 of this Volume.

In the Globe of the Third Session of the 37th Congress, Part I., pp. 23, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 46, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54, 55, 60, 84, 92, 184, 245, 269, 505, 625, 666, 726, 727, 749.

All these volumes and parts of the Globe are on the shelves of this Department to be placed in the hands of readers at any time.

Among the bibliography relating to the Period of the Reorganized Government the Department is in Possession of:

Hagan's "Sketch of the Erection and Formation of the State of West Virginia;" one copy.

Parker's "Formation of West Virginia."

Wiley's "An inside View of the Formation of West Virginia with Character Sketches of the Pioneers in that Movement."

An Observation:—Much other material—Public Documents and State Papers relating to the Period of the Reorganized Government* is known to be in existence and an effort will be continued to secure it for this Department.

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS AND STATE PAPERS OF VIRGINIA RELATING TO WEST VIRGINIA.

The records of more than one hundred and twenty-five years of the history and government of West Virginia is buried away in the Public Documents of Virginia. Therein are to be found the annals of the establishment of law and municipal government west of the Alleghenies, of the collection of State revenues, and expenditure of public monies in this region; of the civil and military relations of the West to the East; and there is to be found the data upon which must be based the adjustment of all issues, arisen or to arise, for settlement between the two States. These Documents consist of the Journals of the Senate and House of Delegates of the General Assembly; the Acts or Statutes, relating in any way to West Virginia, by that body; the Messages and Documents, the latter being the Annual or Biennial Reports of the Commonwealth officials, and of Boards of Visitors, Directors, etc., of the State Institutions; the Reports of the Board of Public Works; and Reports of the James River and Kanawha Companies together with those of other corporate and joint stock companies engaged in constructing works of internal improvement, either in the eastern or western part of the old State as it was prior to the formation of West Virginia.

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

Realizing the importance of these Public Documents to the people of the State, an effort has been made to collect them for

*It is not an easy matter to secure the Public Documents of the Reorganized Government of Virginia, either while its capitol was at Wheeling or after its removal to Alexandria. Recently I found copies of the Acts of the two Sessions of the General Assembly at the latter place, in the possession of a second-hand book-store, but the dealer wanted twelve dollars for them, and there was no money to make the purchase.—V. A. L.

this Department. How successful this has been the following exhibit will show:

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning May 5, 1777.

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning October 20, 1777.

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning May 4, 1778.

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning October 5, 1778.

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning May 3, 1779.

Of the Session held at Williamsburg, beginning October 4, 1779.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning May 1, 1780.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 16, 1780.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning May 7, 1781.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 1, 1781.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 21, 1782.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning May 5, 1783.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 20, 1783.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning May 3, 1784.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 18, 1784.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 17, 1785.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 16, 1786.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 15, 1787.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning June 23, 1788.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 20, 1788.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 19, 1789.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning October 18, 1790.

From 1791 to 1818, inclusive, missing.

Of the session held at Richmond, beginning December 6, 1819.

From 1820 to 1823, inclusive, missing.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning November 29, 1824.

Of the Session held at Richmond, beginning December 5, 1825.

Missing for session of 1826-7.

Of the session of 1827-28 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Missing for session of 1828-29.

Of session of 1829-30, with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1830-31, with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1831-32, with Governor's Message and Documents.
(2 copies.)

Of session of 1832-33, with Governor's Message and Documents.

Missing for 1833-34 and for 1834-35.

Of session of 1836-37 with the Governor's Message and Documents.

Missing for session of 1837-38.

Of session of 1838-39 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1839-40 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1840-41 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1841-42 with Governor's Message and Documents

Missing for session of 1842-43.

Of session of 1843-44 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of session of 1844-45 with Governor's Message and Documents.

Missing for sessions of 1845-46 and 1846-47.

Of session of 1847-48 with Governor's Message and Documents
(2 vols.)

Of session of 1848-49 with Governor's Message and Documents
(2 vols.)

Of session of 1849-50 with Governor's Message and Documents
(3 vols.)

Of session of 1850-51 with Governor's Message and Documents
(3 vols.)

Missing for 1851-52.

Of session of 1852 with Governor's Message and Documents
(4 vols.)

Missing Journal for 1852-53; have Governor's Message and Documents (3 vols.)

Missing Journal for 1853-54; have Governor's Message and Documents (2 vols.)

Missing Journal for 1854-55; have Governor's Message and Documents (2 vols.)

Of session of 1855-56 with Governor's Message and Documents
(6 vols.)

Missing for session of 1856-57.

Missing Journal for session of 1857-58; have Documents (3 vols.)

Missing Journal for session of 1858-59.

Missing Journal for session of 1859-60; have Governor's Message and Documents (5 vols.)

JOURNALS OF THE SENATE.

As yet but few copies of the Journals of the Senate have been secured. The Department has in its possession the following: that is to say:

Of the session of 1823-24 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1825-26 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1836-37 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1839-40 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1843-44 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1848-49 with Governor's Message; no Documents.

Of the session of 1852— with Governor's Message and Documents.

Of the session of 1861— with Governor's Message and Documents.

THE REPORTS OF THE AUDITOR OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

The Reports of this official are of much interest and value to the people of West Virginia, containing as they do, the financial history of our State while a part of Virginia. They are scattered through the Journals and Messages and Documents, in possession of the Department. In addition, it has bound volumes of the Report as follows:

For the years 1858-59.

For the years 1859-60.

These two volumes were prepared by Hon. Jonathan M. Bennett, of Lewis County,—now West Virginia—he having been the First Auditor of Public Accounts for these years. They show the financial condition of the Commonwealth at the time of the division of the State.

THE STATUTES OR SESSION ACTS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA.

When it is remembered that prior to the division of the State the General Assembly of Virginia passed more than *two thousand five hundred acts* relating in some way or other exclusively to West Virginia, it will be seen how important these documents are to our people. By them fifty of the fifty-five counties of the State were created and their boundaries fixed, altered and defined again and again. By these statutes more than one hundred and forty of our towns were given legal existence; they were "established" and given municipal government in one form or another. Hundreds of these acts related to the location and construction of public roads, and other hundreds to land titles, the militia, local

government, ferries, bridges, the improvement of rivers, schools, pensions, service in the Indian and Revolutionary wars, manufacturing and mining companies, representation in the General Assembly and National Congress, organization of the militia and to the collection of taxes and disbursement of public monies. Upon all these subjects and many others, these acts were the "law of the land" in West Virginia for many years—indeed from the coming of the first white man in 1726 to 1861—a period of one hundred and thirty-five years. These Acts are now among the most reliable original sources of our early history; and in addition thereto, contain the data so necessary in the adjustment of issues arising between the two States. A Special effort has been made to secure them for the Department and it is now in possession of all of the following except those for the session of 1808-9, and that of 1816-17; that is to say:

Henings "Statutes at Large," thirteen volumes covering the years from 1606—the date of the charter to Virginia—to 1792, inclusive.

Shepherd's "Statutes at Large", three volumes, a continuation of Hening; covers the years from 1792 to 1808, inclusive, and contains the Session Acts therefor; two sets.

- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1808-9, missing.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1809-10.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1810-11.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1811-12.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1812-13.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1813 (Extra Session.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1813-14 (2 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1814-15 (2 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1815-16.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1816-17, missing.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1817-18 (2 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1818-19.
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1819-20 (3 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1820-21 (4 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1821-22 (3 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1822-23 (2 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1823-24 (4 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1824-25 (2 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1825-26 (3 copies.)
- Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1826-27 (5 copies.)

Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1827-28 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1828-29 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1829-30 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1830-31 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1831.
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1831-32 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1832-33.
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1833-34.
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1834-35 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1835-36 (4 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1836-37 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1838 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1839 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1840-41 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1841-42 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1842-43 (6 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1843-44 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1844-45 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1845-46 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1846-47 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1847-48 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1848-49 (5 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1849-50 (4 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1850-51 (5 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1852.*
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1852-53 (6 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1853-54 (7 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1855-56 (7 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1857-58 (5 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1859-60 (3 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1861—called session.
Ordinances of the Convention of 1861.
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1861-62 (2 copies.)
Session Acts of the General Assembly of 1862—called session.

THE CODES OF VIRGINIA.

In addition to the foregoing copies of the Session Acts the Department has of the Virginia Codes, one copy of the Colonial Code of 1769; one copy of that of 1794; two copies of that of 1803; six

*Before this date the sessions of the General Assembly were held annually; thereafter, biennially.—V. A. L.

copies of Vol. II. of that of 1808; one copy of that of 1812; five copies of Part I. and one copy of Part II. of Vol. I., of that of 1819, and four copies of Vol. II. of 1819; one copy of that of 1849, and two copies of that of 1860—in all thirty-two Volumes.

REPORTS OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS OF VIRGINIA.

The Board of Public Works of Virginia was created by an Act of the General Assembly passed February 5, 1816, entitled "An Act to Create a Fund for Internal Improvement." This body was composed of the Governor who was *ex officio* President thereof; the Treasurer and Attorney-General of the Commonwealth, who were *ex officio* members; and ten citizens of the State elected by joint ballot of the two Houses of the General Assembly. Of these three were to reside west of the Allegheny Mountains—now West Virginia,—two between the Allegheny Mountains and the Blue Ridge—that is the Shenandoah Valley—three between the Blue Ridge and a line marking the head of the Tide-water in the eastward flowing streams, and two in the region lying between the head of Tide-water and Chesapeake Bay. By an act passed April 2, 1831, this Board was reorganized and made to consist of the Governor, who continued to be *ex-officio* President; the Lieutenant-Governor, Treasurer, and Auditor of Public Accounts. By an Act of February 28, 1846, the Register of the Land Office was added to the Board. Later, the First Auditor was also made a member. By an Act of March 9, 1853, a complete change was made. By its provisions the Board was made to consist of three members elected by the voters of the Commonwealth, and for this purpose the State was divided into three districts, the lines thereof running east and west. Thus it continued until the formation of West Virginia. This body for forty-five years controlled, under the direction of the General Assembly, the investment and expenditure of public monies for internal improvement, and its Reports, accompanied by reports of incorporated and joint stock companies engaged in internal improvements, furnish statements of all of said investments and expenditures within the present State of West Virginia for the period of time mentioned. This Department is in possession of all Documents of this Board in the following List, except those marked "Missing"; that is to say:

First Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1818, missing.

Second Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1817, missing.

Third Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1818, missing.

Fourth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1819, missing.

Fifth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1820, missing.

Sixth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1821.

Seventh Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1822.

Eighth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1823.

Ninth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1824.

Tenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1825.

Eleventh Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1826.

Twelfth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1827.

Thirteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1828.

Fourteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1829 (2 vols.)

Fifteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1830 (2 vols.)

Sixteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1831.

Seventeenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1832.

Eighteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1833.

Nineteenth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1834.

Twentieth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1835.

Twenty-first Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1836.

Twenty-second Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1837.

Twenty-third Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1838.

Twenty-fourth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1839.

Twenty-fifth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1840.

Twenty-sixth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1841.

Twenty-seventh Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1842.

Twenty-eighth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1843.

Twenty-ninth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1844.

Thirtieth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1845.

Thirty-first Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1846.

Thirty-second Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1847.

Thirty-third Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1848.

Thirty-fourth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1849.

Thirty-fifth Annual Report with Accompanying Documents for 1850.

First Biennial* Report with Accompanying Documents for 1852-53.

Second Biennial Report with Accompanying Documents for 1854-55.

Third Biennial Report with Accompanying Documents for 1856-57.

Fourth Biennial Report with Accompanying Documents for 1858-59.

Fifth Biennial Report with Accompanying Documents for 1860-61.

In addition to the foregoing, the Department has bound volumes of the "Annual Reports of Internal Improvement Companies" with returns and other Documents relating to Joint Stock Com-

*The Reports of the Board of Public Works under the Constitution of 1850-51, that is from 1851 to 1861, were printed partly in annual and partly in biennial editions.—V. A. L.

panies made to the Board of Public Works for the years 1854, 1856 (2 copies), 1858 (2 copies), and 1860.

REPORTS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE JAMES RIVER AND KANAWHA COMPANY.

A continuous commercial water-line from the Capes of Virginia to the Ohio River, was the dream of men a hundred years ago. This was to be secured by a canal along the James River and over the Allegheny Mountains to connect the waters of that stream with those of the New River-Kanawha and the enterprise was one of gigantic proportions—one of the most stupendous works of Internal Improvement ever undertaken in this country. The "James River Company" was incorporated by an Act of Assembly passed in October, 1784, the authorized capital being one million dollars. It began the work of improving the James River with no thought of extending these improvements above Crow's Ferry at the mouth of Looney's Creek in Botetourt County. The State invested many thousand dollars in the stock of the Company which continued its work along the James, until February 17, 1820—a period of thirty-six years when an act was passed by which a compact was formed between the Company and the State, the former existing in the capacity of agent for the latter. This relation continued until March 16, 1832—a period of twelve years—when the "James River and Kanawha Company" was incorporated. At this time the Commonwealth had invested \$1,298,000.00 in the enterprise. The new Company improved the work on James River; undertook to improve Jackson's river to the mouth of Dunlap's Creek—now Covington in Allegheny County; constructed a road from thence to the Falls of the Great Kanawha and undertook the improvement of that river to the Ohio. Years came and went and brought that of 1860 when it appeared that there had been expended the sum of \$16,082,533.09 on the work, chiefly on and along James River, and that several millions of this sum had been furnished by the State. The era of railroads had dawned and the great work fell practically into disuse, save that the tow-path of the canal along James River became, in part at least, the bed of the Richmond and Allegheny Railroad. Because of the amount expended in this work east of the mountains and the improvements made to the westward of them—now in West Virginia—the Reports and Proceedings of this Company are of much interest to the people of this State. Of these this Department has all of its Reports and Proceedings, viz:

"A Collection of all Acts and Parts of Acts of the General Assembly relating to the Company from 1784 to 1841."

"A Collection of Acts of the General Assembly Relating to the James River and Kanawha Company, Together with the By-Laws and Resolutions of the Stock-Holders" 1835.

"Proceedings of the Stockholders at the Preliminary Meeting May 25, 1835."

Report and Proceedings at First Annual Meeting, December 14, 1835.

Report and Proceedings at Second Annual Meeting, December 12, 1836 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Third Annual Meeting, December 11, 1837.

Report and Proceedings at Fourth Annual Meeting, December 17, 1838 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Fifth Annual Meeting, December —, 1839.

Reports and Proceedings at Called Meeting, June 29, 1840 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Sixth Annual Meeting, December 21, 1840 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Seventh Annual Meeting, December 20, 1841.

Report and Proceedings at Called Meeting, May 2, 1842 (2 copies.)

Reports and Proceedings at Eighth Annual Meeting, May 12, 1842 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, March 6, 1843 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Ninth Annual Meeting, December 11, 1843.

Report and Proceedings at Tenth Annual Meeting December 9, 1844.

Report and Proceedings at Eleventh Annual Meeting, January 27, 1845 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, February 2, 1846 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Twelfth Annual Meeting, November 23, 1846 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, February 1, 1847.

Proceedings at Called Meeting, May 4, 1847.

Report and Proceedings at Thirteenth Annual Meeting, November —, 1847.

Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, February 21, 1848.

Report and Proceedings at Fourteenth Annual Meeting, November 27, 1848 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Called Meeting May 9, 1848.

Report and Proceedings at Fifteenth Annual Meeting, November 26, 1849.

Report and Proceedings at Sixteenth Annual Meeting, November 25, 1850 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Called Meeting, January 7, 1851.

Report and Proceedings at Seventeenth Annual Meeting, November 24, 1851.

Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, February 3, 1852.

Proceedings at Called Meeting, March 23, 1852 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Eighteenth Annual Meeting, October 25, 1852 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Called Meeting, April 20, 1853 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Nineteenth Annual Meeting, October 25, 1853 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Called Meeting, January 12, 1854 (2 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Twentieth Annual Meeting, October 23, 1854 (3 copies.)

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-first Annual Meeting, October 23, 1855.

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-second Annual Meeting, October 27, 1856.

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-third Annual Meeting, October 26, 1857 (2 copies.)

Proceedings at Called Meeting, January 27, 1858.

Proceedings at Called Meeting, March 24, 1858.

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-fourth Annual Meeting, October 25, 1858.

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-fifth Annual Meeting, October 24, 1859.

Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, January 17, 1860.

Proceedings at Called Meeting, August 28, 1860.

Report and Proceedings at Twenty-sixth Annual Meeting, October 22, 1860.

Proceedings at Adjourned Meeting, January 28, 1861.

Miscellaneous Documents:—"Synopsis of Proceedings in reference to the Improvement of the Great Kanawha River by the James River and Kanawha Company" (1859).

"An Appeal for the Speedy Completion of the Water-Line of Virginia, and through that of the Great Commercial Water-Line of the Union" (1857).

"Letter of the Secretary of War Transmitting a Report on the James River and Kanawha Canal Route" March 24, 1828.

"An Act to incorporate the Virginia Canal Company, and to transfer thereto the Rights and Franchises of the James River and Kanawha Company", March 29, 1861.

EARLY NEWSPAPERS IN WEST VIRGINIA—FILES AND COPIES IN THIS DEPARTMENT.

Among the elements which determine the character of a people, no branch of social statistics occupies a more important place than that which exhibits the number, variety, and diffusion of newspapers and other periodicals. Composing, as they do, a part of the reading of all, they furnish nearly the whole of the reading which the greater number, either from inclination, or necessity, permit themselves to enjoy.

The newspaper and periodical press, now so thoroughly covering West Virginia, has won its way to the commanding position it occupies from very small beginnings. The first newspaper printed within the State was *The Potomac Guardian and Berkeley Advertiser*, the motto of which was "Where Liberty dwells, there is my country". It was published at Martinsburg, and the issue of April 3, 1792, was No. 73 of Vol. II., so, it must have been established in 1789. Its size was 9x15 inches. The editor and publisher was Dr. Robert Henry, who was a physician practicing

in Berkeley County to which he had come in 1792. Moses Hunter and Philip Pendleton, two highly esteemed citizens of Martinsburg, testified that Dr. Henry was a man of excellent character. The little sheet, a copy of which is preserved in the Capitol at Richmond, Virginia, is illustrative of the newspaper of its time.* The second newspaper published within the State was the *Martinsburg Gazette*, established in 1799, by Nathaniel Willis, father of the distinguished poet, Nathaniel Parker Willis. The third newspaper printed in West Virginia was *The Berkeley and Jefferson County Intelligencer and Northern Neck Advertiser* which made its appearance at Martinsburg in the year 1800, John Alburtis being the publisher. The first newspaper printed at Wheeling was *The Repository*, first issued in 1807. Following closely after it were the *Times*, *Gazette*, *Telegraph* and *Virginian*. In 1808 the publication of the *Farmer's Repository* was begun at Charles Town in Jefferson County. It was the first journal devoted to agriculture that was published west of the Blue Ridge. The first newspaper published at Charleston, the capital of the State, was *The Kanawha Patriot*, issued by Herbert P. Gaines in 1819. The second issued here was *The Western Courier*, the publication of which was begun by Mason Campbell in 1820. Thenceforth, other newspapers came into being and in 1850 there were three dailies and twenty-one weeklies published in the State. Of these, the three dailies and two of the weeklies were published in Ohio County; of the others, two were published in Brooke; one in Greenbrier; one in Hardy; two in Hampshire; three in Jefferson; one in Kanawha; one in Lewis; one in Marshall; one in Monroe; three in Monongalia; one in Marion; one in Preston; and one in Wood.

NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1860.

The following table shows the newspaper business of West Virginia as it was in 1860, with name of paper, character, date, circulation, and County in which published.

*See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers Vol. V. p. 483.

| COUNTIES. | NAME. | Character. | Date. | Circulation. |
|-----------------|------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Barbour..... | Barbour Jeffersonian..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 500 |
| Berkeley..... | Republican..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 900 |
| Berkeley..... | Gazette..... | Independent..... | Weekly..... | 800 |
| Brooke..... | Wellsburg Weekly Herald..... | Republican..... | Weekly..... | 800 |
| Brooke..... | Millennium Harbinger..... | Religious..... | Monthly..... | 8,500 |
| Brooke..... | Stylus..... | Literary..... | Monthly..... | 800 |
| Greenbrier..... | Era..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 750 |
| Greenbrier..... | Chronicle..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Greenbrier..... | Independent..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 460 |
| Hampshire..... | Virginia Argus..... | | Weekly..... | 800 |
| Hampshire..... | South Branch Intelligencer..... | | Weekly..... | 960 |
| Hampshire..... | Piedmont Independent..... | | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Hardy..... | Hardy Whig..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Harrison..... | Cooper's Clarksburg Register..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 750 |
| Jackson..... | Virginia Chronicle..... | Independent..... | Weekly..... | 520 |
| Jefferson..... | Free Press..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 1,104 |
| Jefferson..... | Spirit of Jefferson..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 900 |
| Jefferson..... | Independent Democrat..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Jefferson..... | Shepherdstown Register..... | Neutral..... | Weekly..... | 400 |
| Kanawha..... | Kanawha Republican..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 1,200 |
| Kanawha..... | Kanawha Valley Star..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 1,000 |
| Lewis..... | Weston Herald..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Marion..... | Methodist Protestant Sentinel..... | Religious..... | Weekly..... | 750 |
| Marion..... | Fairmont Free Virginian..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 750 |
| Mason..... | Republican..... | American..... | Weekly..... | 750 |
| Monongalia..... | Virginia Weekly Star..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 1,000 |
| Morgan..... | Constitution..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 500 |
| Ohio..... | Union..... | Democrat..... | Daily..... | 900 |
| Ohio..... | Union..... | Democrat..... | Tri-Weekly..... | 200 |
| Ohio..... | Union..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 1,200 |
| Ohio..... | Intelligencer..... | Republican..... | Daily..... | 800 |
| Ohio..... | Intelligencer..... | Republican..... | Tri-Weekly..... | 400 |
| Ohio..... | Intelligencer..... | Republican..... | Daily..... | 1,600 |
| Ohio..... | Virginia Staats Zeitung..... | Republican..... | Weekly..... | 300 |
| Ritchie..... | Democrat..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 450 |
| Taylor..... | The Family Visitor..... | | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Taylor..... | Grafton Guardian..... | | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Tyler..... | Virginia Plain Dealer..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 400 |
| Wayne..... | Ceredo Crescent..... | Agr. and Lit..... | Weekly..... | 600 |
| Wood..... | Parkersburg News..... | Democrat..... | Weekly..... | 800 |
| Wood..... | Parkersburg Gazette..... | Whig..... | Weekly..... | 650 |
| Wood..... | Southern Methodist Itinerant..... | Religious..... | Weekly..... | 1,200 |
| Wood..... | Western Virginia Baptist..... | Religious..... | Weekly..... | 800 |

Thus it is seen that in 1860 there were forty-three periodical publications in West Virginia. Of these 17 were Democratic; 5 Republican; 6 Whig; 2 Independent; 1 American; 1 Neutral; 4 Religious; 1 Literary; 1 Literary and Agricultural; and 5 the character of which is unknown. Of these forty-three publications there were 3 dailies; 2 tri-weeklies; 36 weeklies; and 3 monthlies. Of the dailies the circulation was 2,000; of the tri-weeklies 600; of the weeklies 27,464; and of the monthlies 9,100;—a total of 39,164. It is thus seen that for the year the total copies were: Of the dailies 730,000; of the tri-weeklies 93,600; of the weeklies 1,428,128; of the monthlies 109,200; making a grand total of 2,360,828 copies printed in the State in 1860.

Realizing how valuable, as sources of history, these early newspapers are, an effort has been made to secure at least some of them, and others of a later date for this Department. As a result it is in possession of bound files of West Virginia newspapers of the olden times as follows:

The Western Courier, printed at Charleston, for 1822.

The Kanawha Banner, printed at Charleston, for 1830.

The Kanawha Republican, printed at Charleston, for 1841-42-43.

The Kanawha Valley Star, printed at Buffalo and then at Charleston for the years from 1855 to 1861, inclusive.

The West Virginia Journal, printed at Charleston, for 1869-1870.

Charleston Daily Gazette, 1891-1893.

Wheeling Evening Standard, for 1877-1878.

The Millennial Harbinger, a monthly magazine published at Wellsburg by Alexander Campbell, for the years 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1856 and 1857.

Of other old papers the Department has bound files of:

The Telegraph and Daily Advertiser (Baltimore) 1799.

The Richmond Enquirer, for 1818-19-20.

The Richmond Whig, for 1829.

The Southern Churchman (Richmond) for 1836.

The Episcopal Recorder (Philadelphia) for 1836.

The Binghamton (N. Y.) *Democrat*, for 1850.

Unbound files of the *New York Times*, *Tribune*, *Herald*, and *World*, covering the years of the Civil War, and of great value to all students of that period.

There are hundreds of single copies of newspapers, of special editions, and others, preserved as curios.

THE BATTLE FLAGS, BANNERS AND GUIDONS OF WEST VIRGINIA

AS THEY ARE AND WHAT IS KNOWN OF THEM FORTY-ONE YEARS AFTER
THE CLOSE OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The most sacred relics that any State can possess are its Battle Flags. Other American States—North and South—have carefully cared for these; repaired them, and had photographs and drawings made, that a description of the banners carried in battle by their warriors might be preserved. It is forty-one years since returning West Virginia Regiments laid down their Flags, Banners,

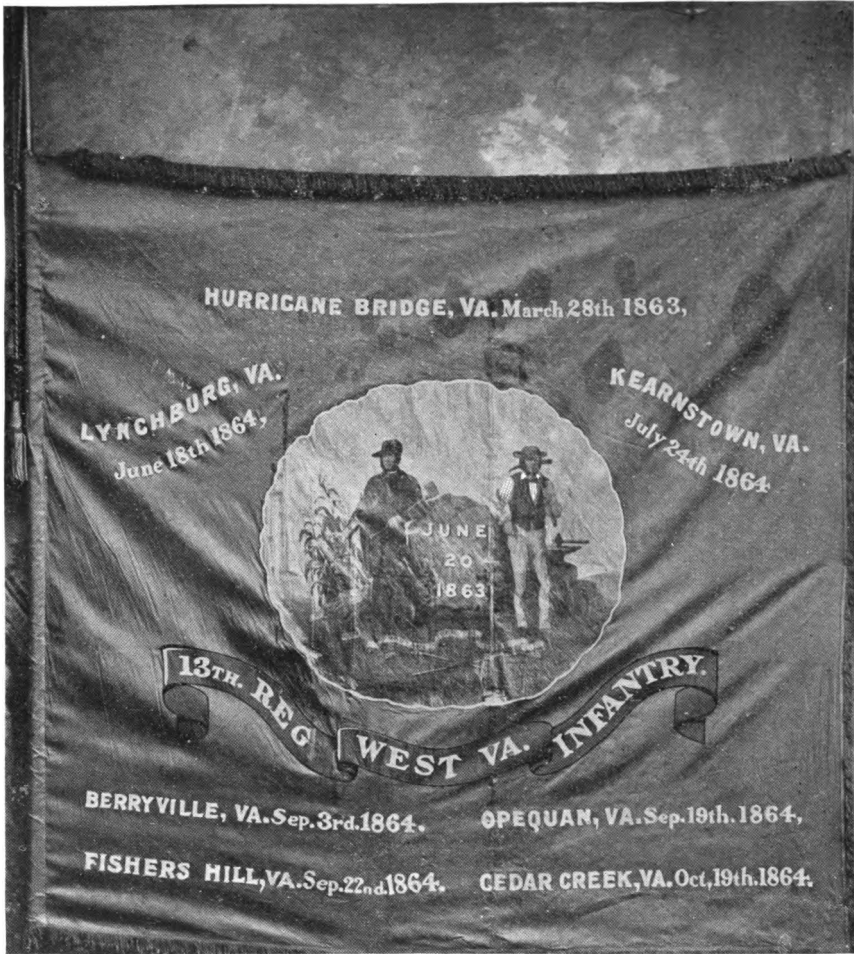
and Guidons at Wheeling, and from that time to this, not a single line, so far as known, has ever been written or printed regarding them. For this reason it has been deemed best to extend the notice of them in this Report to considerable length.

The West Virginia Military Organizations in the service of the United States during the Civil War consisted of seventeen regiments of Volunteer Infantry; two regiments of Veteran Infantry; seven regiments of Cavalry, and two regiments of Artillery—a total of twenty-six regiments. In this number one regiment is counted twice. This was the Eighth Infantry, organized as such in the autumn of 1861. In June, 1863, it was supplied with horses and continued in service as Mounted Infantry. As such it was known until January 27, 1864, when by order of the War Department, it was designated as the Seventh West Virginia Cavalry. Thus it is that the Eighth Infantry and the Seventh Cavalry is one and the same regiment. About 400 members of the Regiment re-enlisted and served as Veterans to the close of the war. By the Report of the Adjutant-General of West Virginia, for the year ending December 31, 1865, p. 9, it is shown that on the rolls of these twenty-five regiments, from first to last, there were 31,884 names. This is the number given in the statement of the Provost-Marshal-General of the United States under date of September 2, 1865.

All of the Regiments were supplied with flags. They had the National Flag, the State Flag, and Guidons.

(1) **The National Flag:**—This was the Stars and Stripes bearing thirty-four stars, representing the thirty-four states which, up to that time, had been admitted into the Union.

(2) **The State Flag:**—That given to the regiments in the field by the New State—was a beautiful emblem. All were in the main alike, that is of the same pattern. It was a banner six feet square of deep blue silk embroidered with long golden fringe. In the center, on the obverse side was painted in colors an oval, as a background, the transverse diameter being 32 inches and the conjugate 33 inches. In this was the Great Seal or Coat-of-Arms of the State painted also in colors, at the base of which a scroll bore the motto of the State *Montani Semper Liberi*. Beneath all was a long reddish brown floating scroll on which appeared the number of the regiment and the arm of the service to which it belonged. Surrounding this oval there appeared in gold letters the names and dates of the battles in which the regiment had participated.



A WEST VIRGINIA STATE FLAG.

In compliance with Joint Resolutions adopted by the Legislature in 1863 and 1864, Flags similar to this were presented by Governor Arthur I. Boreman to all West Virginia Regiments in the service of the United States. That of the Thirteenth Infantry has been selected for this illustration. for the reason that it is one of the best preserved in the State's collection of Flags. They were made by the Horstmanns. of Philadelphia. For full description. see pp. 62. 63.

On the reverse side of the banner was painted in colors a spread eagle measuring forty-four inches from tip to tip of its wings, its breast protected by a barred shield in the national colors—the red, white and blue; a sheaf of arrows in its right talon and the olive branch of peace in its left. A floating scroll held in its beak bore the legend *E Pluribus Unum*. The staves were of walnut or ash ten or eleven feet in length with metal tips and brass ornaments on the upper end. Attached were long silk cords of blue and white with long tassels of the same materials at the ends. When borne by the Infantry these State Flags were known as “Colors”; when carried by Cavalry, they were called “Standards.”

(3) **Guidons**:—All guidons are small United States Flags, that is the Stars and Stripes, with the former on a blue canton. Its form is forked or sharply “swallow-tailed” at the outer end. They were carried usually by companies of infantry, and of cavalry, but were frequently used by artillery companies.

“The guidon told the soldiers in colors what the bugle said in sounds.”

HOW THE STATE FLAGS WERE PRESENTED TO THE SEVERAL STATES.

This was done by the Governor in obedience to the will of the Legislature. The action of this body in the matter is shown by the following:

First Regiment of Virginia Infantry:—May 13, 1862, the General Assembly of Virginia under the Reorganized Government, adopted Joint Resolution No. 6, expressing thanks to this Regiment, in the United States Service, for gallantry in the late battle of Winchester; and requesting Governor F. H. Pierpont to present to Col. Joseph Thoburn a flag to be the property of the Regiment on which should be inscribed “Winchester” as a testimonial of Loyal Virginia. The flag thus presented to this Regiment by the Reorganized Government was evidently a National Flag, for, as yet, there was no State of West Virginia.

Seventh Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—February 4, 1863, the General Assembly under the Reorganized Government of Virginia, sitting at Wheeling, adopted Joint Resolution No. 12, authorizing Governor Pierpont to procure and present to the Seventh Regiment of Virginia Volunteer Infantry, a flag with the following inscriptions: “Seventh (Union) Virginia Volunteers, Antietam, September 17th, 1862,” on one side, and on the other side, “Fredericksburg, December 13th, 1862.” This, too, was a

National Flag—the Stars and Stripes—for, as in the case of the First Regiment, there was, as yet, no State of West Virginia.

On the next day,— February 5, 1863—the General Assembly adopted Joint Resolution No. 16 in which it was stated: “That the Seventh Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry has been in service in Eastern Virginia, in the Army of the Potomac, during the greater portion of the time since it was mustered into the service of the United States; during which time it has performed much hard service; that it took a very active part in the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg, Virginia, during which its losses were very heavy; and that by sickness and death during its long service on the Peninsula, its ranks have been greatly reduced.” It was therefore resolved that the President of the United States and the Secretary of War be requested to transfer the said Regiment to the Western Virginia Service.

This was not done as is shown by General Orders No. 10, Headquarters Army of the Potomac, March 7, 1865, which contains the names of two hundred and sixty-three regiments, and the names of battles each regiment is entitled to bear on its colors. Among these regiments is the Seventh Western Virginia Volunteers, it being permitted to have upon its colors the names of the following battlefields, viz:

“Romney, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Briscoe Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Reams’ Station, Boydton Road.”

On the 25th of January, 1854, the Legislature of West Virginia, then in Session at Wheeling, by Joint Resolution No. 5 requested Governor Arthur I. Boreman to present to the Seventh Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, a flag with the following inscriptions: “Romney, Oct. 26, 1861; Bloomery, Feb. 13th, 1862; Harrison’s Landing, July 4th, 1862; Antietam, Sept. 17th, 1862; Fredericksburg, Dec. 13th, 1862; Chancellorsville, May 13th, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2nd, and 3rd, 1863; Bristow Station, October 14th, 1863; Locust Grove, Nov. 27th, 1863;” and that the expense thereof be paid out of the appropriation for contingent expenses of the Governor’s office.

Fourth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—By the requirements of Joint Resolution No. 12, adopted by the Legislature of West Virginia, January 28, 1864, Governor Boreman was authorized to present to the Fourth Regiment West Virginia Vol-

unteer Infantry a Flag in appreciation of its valor and heroism in the battles of Charleston, Vicksburg, Jackson and Mission Ridge, the said flag to be presented on behalf of the loyal citizens of this State; adapted to its arm of the service, with the Coat-of-Arms of the State and the following inscription placed legibly thereon; viz: Charleston, W. Va., September 13th, 1862; Vicksburg, Miss., May 19th, and 22nd, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 9th and 12th, 1863; Mission Ridge, November 25th, 1863. The expense was paid out of the Governor's Contingent Fund.

First Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—Joint Resolution No. 16, adopted by the West Virginia Legislature February 27th, 1864, required Governor Boreman to procure and present to the First Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry a flag with the names of the battlefields upon which it had been engaged, and the dates thereof, inscribed thereon; viz: Bloonery Gap, Va., February 13th, 1862; Winchester, Va., March 28th, 1862; McDowell, Va., May 8th, 1862; Cross Keys, Va., June 8th, 1862; Port Republic, Va., June 8th and 9th, 1862; Cedar Mountain, Md., Sept. 16th, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17th, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13th, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 3d, 1863; Hanover, Pa., June 30th, 1863; Hunterstown, Pa., July 2d, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 3d, 1863; Monterey Springs, Pa., July 4th, 1863; Hagerstown, Md., July 6th, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., Sept. 17th, and October 12th, 1863; Morton's Ford, Va., September 18th and 19th, 1863; Griffinsburg, Va., October 12th, 1863; Stephensburg, Va., November 9th, 1863;" and that the cost be paid out of any money in the Treasury appropriated for the defense of the State.

Tenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—Joint Resolution No. 17, adopted by the West Virginia Legislature February 29th, 1864, authorized Governor Boreman to procure a flag for the 10th Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, in honor of the faithful service and hard fought battles through which it has victoriously passed, and that there be inscribed thereon: "Tenth West Virginia Regiment, Beverley, July 2d and 3d, 1863; Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863;" and that he pay for said flag out of his Contingent Fund.

Sixth Regiment West Virginia Cavalry:—On the 2d of March, 1864, the Legislature adopted Joint Resolution No. 19, by which Governor Boreman was requested to purchase for the Seventh West Virginia Cavalry (late the Eighth Infantry) a suitable flag

to be inscribed with the names of the battles in which it had been engaged; viz: "Strasburg, June, 1862; Harrisburg, June, 1862; Cross Keys, June, 1862; Freeman's Ford, August, 1862; Sulphur Springs, August, 1862; Waterloo Bridge, August, 1862; Bull Run, August, 1862; Droop Mountain, November, 1863; Salem Raid, December, 1863." This Flag was paid for out of the Civil Contingent Fund.

Fifth Regiment West Virginia Cavalry:—The Legislature of West Virginia, on March 3, 1864, adopted Joint Resolution No. 22 directing Governor Boreman to present to the Fifth Regiment West Virginia Cavalry, a flag bearing the names of the battles in which this Regiment had participated; viz: "Laurel Hill, July, 1861; Allegheny, December, 1867; Cross Keys, June, 1862; Cedar Mountain, July, 1862; Sulphur Springs, August, 1862; Bull Run, 1862; Rocky Gap, 1863; Salem Raid, December, 1863; McDowell, May, 1862; Port Republic, June, 1862; Kelley's Ford, August, 1862; Waterloo Bridge, August, 1862; Beverly, April, 1863; Droop Mountain, November, 1863;" the said Flag to be paid for out of the Civil Contingent Fund.

First Regiment of Veteran Volunteer Infantry and all other Regiments not provided for in this respect:—By Joint Resolution No. 12, adopted by the West Virginia Legislature January 27th, 1865, Governor Boreman was directed to procure for the First Regiment Veteran Volunteer Infantry a suitable flag inscribed on opposite sides with the names of the battles in which the "First" had participated; and he was further authorized by this resolution to present to each of the old West Virginia Regiments not heretofore provided for in this respect, a suitable flag appropriately inscribed.

Thus at last, provision was made for supplying all West Virginia Regiments with State Flags at the expense of the State, and not one of them was ever disgraced.

WEST VIRGINIA WAR FLAGS AS THEY ARE TODAY.

The State has a total of sixty National Flags, State Flags, and Guidons which were carried by the twenty-five regiments in the service of the United States during the Civil War. At the close of that struggle they were returned to the office of the Adjutant General of the State and were kept as part of its property even while it was filled *ex-officio* by the State Superintendent of Free Schools. For several years the greater number of them were in the custody of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian So-

ciety. By reference to the act of 1905 creating this Department, it will be seen that section 2 provides that "It shall take into its keeping the old battle and regimental flags borne by West Virginians in war * * * and shall cause the flags * * * to be made a part of the collection of the Bureau of Archives and History." This has been done. On the 28th of June, 1905, they were transferred from the State House to this Department in the Capitol Annex where they, together with other war relics, are carefully arranged in a large glass case constructed especially for them, and here they will henceforth be safe. Before being placed in the case, all were unfurled, the dust removed therefrom, and such data noted regarding each as could be ascertained; this in brief is as follows:

INFANTRY.

First Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—There are remnants of two flags of this regiment—the Stars and Stripes. Of one the canton and nearly all of the stripes have disappeared, only shreds of three or four of the latter remaining,—enough, however, to show that these were lettered with the names and dates of battles in which the Regiment participated. The staff, ten feet in length, has been broken two feet from the lower end, the fracture being held in place by a strip of leather. Eight inches above is roughly carved "1st V.A." Nearby is the label "1st Regiment Infantry." The cord and tassels remain in good condition. Of the other, fully two-thirds of the stripes are gone and only about one-half of the blue canton, with its stars, remains. The staff of ash, ten feet in length, has a label "1st Regiment Infantry" near which are cut the initials "I. W. V.", probably those of the name of him who bore it aloft in battle.

Second Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—Of this regiment no trace of any flag, banner, or guidon remains.

Third Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—There are two Flags of this Regiment, one the National, the other the State Flag. The former is largely fretted and worn away. It was lettered with names of battles but this is now nearly all illegible. The latter is the State Flag. It has been 6x6 feet, the regulation size of all these, but about one-third—the outer end—is gone; the remainder of the blue field has colors very bright. On this the eagle is better preserved than on any other flag in the collection. Beneath it is a bright red floating scroll but without any inscrip-

tion or letter, or, if ever thereon, these have entirely disappeared.

The Fourth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—In the Department are remains of three flags of this Regiment—one a National, the others State Flags. Of the former, about three-fourths of the stripes are gone—that is the outer ends—and, as usual, the white ones are decayed more than the red. The blue canton with its thirty-four stars is intact. About one-half of the fringe, that formed the border of the field, remains. The ornament of the upper tip of the staff is gone, the staff being ten feet in length. There is no lettering on the Flag. Of the first State Flag the staff is eleven feet in length, with sufficient of the blue field to wrap around it once, and two small bits of fringe, alone, remains. The second is in a much better state of preservation, although it is split badly and a considerable portion of the left hand upper corner is gone—evidently cut away. In the center is the Coat-of-Arms of the State bearing the motto in colors—red and blue—though both are now much faded. Below is a dark red scroll on which in gilt letters is the legend “4th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry.” Surrounding all is a continuous scroll having in gilt letters: “Charleston, W. Va., September 13th, 1862; Vicksburg, May 19th and 22d, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 12, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., November 25, 1863.” White and blue cord with tassels of same material are well preserved. The staff, of walnut, is ten feet in length including brass mountings.

Fifth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—There are no flags, banners or guidons of this Regiment in the Department.

Sixth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—Of this Regiment the Department has two flags—one a National Emblem, the other a State Flag. The first is in a fair state of preservation. All the stripes are present, the white not so well preserved as the red. The blue canton contains thirty-four stars in gilt, and the silk fringe of gold is intact. There is no lettering on the Flag, but on the staff which is of ash ten feet in length, is a brass label having the legend “6th W. Va. Infantry.” The State Flag is in fairly good condition. The Coat-of-Arms, eagle and motto have all faded. A scroll in brownish color has “6th Regt., Va. Vol. Infantry”.

Seventh Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—There are two State Flags of this Regiment in the collection. On the first, in a brown floating scroll is the legend: “7th West Virginia

Volunteer Infantry." Around the oval containing the Coat-of-Arms are nine smaller ones arranged like the links of a chain. Within these are the nine following inscriptions: "Romney, Oct. 26th, 1861;" "Bloomery, Feb. 13th, 1862;" "Harrison's Landing, July 4th, 1862;" "Antietam, Sept. 17th, 1862;" "Fredericksburg, Dec. 13th, 1862;" "Chancellorsville, May 13th, 1863;" Gettysburg, July 2d and 3d, 1863;" "Bristow Station, October 14th, 1863;" "Locust Grove, Nov. 27th, 1863." The staff of walnut is eleven feet in length. The cord and tassels are in good condition. Of the second of these flags, but little remains. The blue field has entirely disappeared except a small part which surrounded the staff; it is impossible, therefore, to determine what inscriptions or legends it bore. All of the gold fringe that once bordered the field is now wrapped around the staff and covered with black crape. The staff is badly shattered by a bullet. Within a few inches of this is a printed label reading, "7th Regiment Infantry." The cord and tassels are wanting.

Eighth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—The Department has but one emblem—a State Flag—of this Regiment. Beneath the eagle is a brownish red scroll bearing in gold letters the legend "8th Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry." This flag, as compared with others, is in fair condition; its silk field is split in several places, but only a small part of the upper right hand corner is missing. The staff, made of chestnut wood, has been broken so that but eight feet of it remains.

Ninth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—The Department is in possession of two Flags of this Regiment; one National, the other State. Of the first fully three-fourths—the outer ends of the stripes—have disappeared; the blue canton bearing its thirty-four stars all remains, but there are several rents or splits in it. The staff, of ash, is ten feet in length, metal tips at each end. Two feet from the lower end is the legend "Ninth Regiment Infantry." Here half of the staff has been torn away by a musket ball and the fracture repaired by wrapping it firmly with cord. Eighteen inches above this, the staff is again shattered by a minnie ball which has buried itself within it.

Tenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—There are in this Department the remains or remnants of three flags—all State—which belonged to this Regiment. In a floating scroll beneath the Coat-of-Arms is the inscription "10th Regt. W. Va. Vol. Infantry." On the right of the legend "Droop Mountain, Nov. 6,

1862." At the left is "Beverley, July 2d, 186—" * Near the top in horizontal lines were a number of inscriptions, among them being "Maryland Heights, ———, ———." * "Martinsburg, Va., July 25th, 186*." "Berryville, Va., Sept. 1864." "Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 1864." "Rice's Station, Va., April 3d, 186—" * "Cedar Creek, October 19th, 1864." "Richmond, ———, ———" * The second Flag is but a fragment in strings held in place on the staff by a narrow piece of black braid. Nothing can now be known of it. The staff has been broken or shot asunder and repaired by using a metal band. It is about nine feet in length. The third flag is practically all gone. All the tattered shreds of the canton and field would not make a square foot. There is not a star or stripe or letter remaining. The staff of ash is ten feet in length and has been cut in half by a bullet. Three feet from the lower end is roughly carved "10 W. Va."

Eleventh Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—The Department is in possession of the remnants of one State Flag and one Guidon of this Regiment. Of the former there is but a "bunch" of remnants of a former flag which survivors of the Regiment say was torn to pieces by a cannon shot at the battle of Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864.

The Guidon is in fairly good condition. Its canton is rent to the extent that one of its stars is gone; the stripes are intact. The staff which is nine feet in length, bears a label, "11th Regiment Infantry." It has metal tips and an ornament.

Twelfth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—In the Department there is but one flag—a State Flag—of this Regiment. A dark red scroll beneath the Coat-of-Arms bears the legend; "2th Regiment West Virginia Infantry." At the top, in two horizontal lines in gilt letters one inch in height, is "Winchester, Va., June 13th, 14th, and 15th, 1863; New Market, Va., May 15th, 1864." To the left is "Piedmont, Va., June 5th, 1864." To the right is "Lynchburg, Va., June 17th and 18th, 1864." Below all, in two horizontal lines, "Snicker's Ford, Va., July 18th, 1864; Kerns-town, Va., July 24th, 1864; Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19th, 1864." This flag is split in the center and has rents in lower left hand corner. Observe it is in good condition—yellow fringe and cord and tassels remain.

Thirteenth West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—One National Flag and two State Flags of this Regiment are preserved in the

* Not legible.

Department. Of the first but little remains. The blue Canton with its thirty-four stars is entirely gone, save a small remnant around the staff. Not a fourth part of the stripes remain and the part left of them is badly rent. Members of this Regiment now surviving say this Flag was torn to pieces by the bursting of a shell in battle. The staff of ash is ten feet in length and on it is roughly carved the number "13." Of the two State Flags that which appears to have been longest in use, was in general form and character as that of all the State Flags. Under the eagle on a red scroll in gilt letters, was the following quotation from the Third Canto of Horace: *Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori*, "Sweet and seemly is it to die for one's fatherland." Near the lower margin on a horizontal line of green is "Thirteenth Virginia Infantry." In curved lines over the eagle are the thirty-four stars in gold representing the number of States which had been admitted into the Union. This flag is injured to the extent that a third of it is gone.

On the second State Flag, below the Coat-of-Arms is a floating scroll on which is inscribed in gilt letters the legend, "13th Regiment West Virginia Infantry." Near the upper margin is a line reading "Hurricane Bridge, Va., March 28th, 1863." On the left in curved lines is "Lynchburg, Va., June 18th, 1864." While on the right is "Kernstown, Va., July 24th, 1864." Near the lower margin are two horizontal lines reading "Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864; Opequon, Va., Sept. 19th, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 22d, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., October 19th, 1864." This Flag is in fair condition. The staff of walnut is ten and a half feet in length, including brass ornament at tip.

Fourteenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—This Regiment is represented in the Department by three flags—one National and two State. Of the former there is but a remnant. The canton with its galaxy is gone save a small portion around the staff; not a tenth part of the stripes remain and what there is, is torn to shreds. About one-third of the silk fringe which formed the border of the field remains. The staff, which has been broken and repaired by wrapping with wire, is ten feet long. No cord or tassels remain.

The first of the State Flags has likewise nearly all disappeared. A small portion of the blue field yet remains but this is split into shreds. About fifteen inches of the fringe is yet preserved. The cord and tassel are in good condition. The staff, of ash, is ten

feet in length, has metal tips and is labeled "14th Regiment Infantry."

The other State Flag of this Regiment is one of the best preserved in the entire collection. Like all others of its class it has the blue silk field 6x6 feet, with the Coat-of-Arms on one side, the spread eagle on the other, both in colors. On a dark red scroll beneath the latter, in gilt letters, is the legend "14th Regiment West Va. Infantry." Along the upper margin in similar lettering is "Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9th, 1864; Lynchburg, Va., June 17th and 18th, 1864; Carter's Farm, Va., July 20th, 1864; Winchester, Va., July 24th, 1864." On the left of the Coat-of-Arms is "Halltown, Va., Aug. 24th and 26th, 1864." On the right thereof is "Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864." In two lines of gilt letters extending along the lower margin is "Opequon, Va., Sept. 19th, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 22nd, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., October 19th, 1864." The staff of walnut is ten feet in length including the metal tip at top and socket at lower end.

Fifteenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—Parts of one National and one State Flag remain as the emblems of this Regiment. The first is much decayed; a portion of the canton sufficient to show fourteen stars yet remains; there are also parts of all the stripes but the material is badly split or rent. The gold fringe, which rested upon the top of the canton, is preserved.

The State Flag is in a fairly good state of preservation. In a floating scroll of dark red color is the legend "15th Regiment West Virginia Infantry." Above the Coat-of-Arms in gold letters are the inscriptions: "Cloyd's Mountain, Va., May 9th, 1864; New River Bridge, Va., May 10th, 1864; Middle Brook, Va., June 10th, 1864; Lexington, Va., June 10th, 1864; Quaker Church, Va., June 17th, 1864; Lynchburg, Va., June 18th, 1864." On the right in similar form is "Winchester, Va., July 24th, 1864." In horizontal lines along the lower margin, in gilt letters, is Halltown, Va., Aug. 24th, 1864; Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864; Opequon, Va., Sept. 19th, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 21st, 1864; Strasburg, Va. October 13th, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., October 19th, 1864." This flag is torn by shot and shell. The staff of walnut is eleven feet in length with metal tips, and ornament at the top.

Sixteenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—Of this Regiment the Department has no emblem of any kind.

Seventeenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry:—No

flags, banners or guidons of this Regiment remain; at least none are in the Department.

VETERAN INFANTRY.

There were two Regiments of Veteran Volunteer Infantry from West Virginia in the service of the United States. The first of these was composed of re-enlisted men of the 5th and 9th Volunteer Infantry Regiments. The second was formed by a consolidation of the re-enlisted men of the 1st and 4th Volunteer Infantry Regiments.

First Regiment West Virginia Veteran Infantry Volunteers:—

Of the Flags of this Regiment, the Department has two, one National, the other State. The first has been a beautiful emblem, six feet in width. The blue canton with its thirty-four stars, though split in several places, all remains. The outer ends of the stripes are much fretted, and the second white one from the bottom is practically all gone. All the fringe is intact and the cord and tassels are in good condition. On the upper or top stripe is the legend "1st West Virginia Veteran Volunteers." Every other stripe, both red and white, is filled with the names and dates of battles in which the two consolidated regiments had participated. That part of these still legible is as follows: McDowell, Va., ———; Cedar Mountain, Va., ——— ———, ———; Freeman's Ford, Aug. 22nd, ———; Sulphur Springs, Aug. 23rd, ———; Waterloo Bridge, Va., Aug. 25th and 26th, ———; Bull Run No. 2, Aug. 29th and 30th, 1862; Charleston, W. Va., Sept. ———, 1862; Cloyd's Mountain, May 9th, ———; New River Bridge, May ———, 1864; Lynchburg, ——— ——— ——— ———; Kernstown, July 24th, ———; Halltown, August 23rd, ———; Berryville, Sept. 3, ———; Opequon, ——— ———, ———; Fisher's Hill, Sept. 22, ———; Cedar Creek, October 19th, ———." The staff of ash is ten feet in length with metal tips.

The State Flag is in fair state of preservation. Beneath the Coat-of-Arms is a floating scroll of reddish brown bearing in gilt letters the legend "1st Regiment West Virginia Veteran Infantry." Near the upper margin are four lines reading: "McDowell, Va., May 8th, 1862; Cross Keys, Va., June 8th, 1862; Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9th, 1862; Freeman's Ford, Va., Aug. 22d, 1862; Sulphur Springs, Va., Aug. 23d and 24th, 1862; Waterloo Bridge, Va., Aug. 25th and 26th, 1862; Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29th and 30th, 1862; Charleston, W. Va., Sept. 13th, 1862." To the left of the Coat-of-Arms, in curved lines is "Cloyd's Mountain, Va., May 9th,

1864." On the left thereof in similar lines, is "New River Bridge, May 10th, 1864." Four horizontal lines in gilt letters near the lower margin read as follows: "Lynchburg, Va., June 17th and 18th, 1864; Carter's Farm, Va., July 20th, 1864; Kernstown, Va., July 24th, 1864; Halftown, Va., Aug. 23d and 24th, 1864; Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864; Winchester, Va., Sept. 19th, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 22d, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19th, 1864." This flag will last for many years to come.

Second Regiment West Virginia Veteran Infantry Volunteers:—The Department has but one emblem—a State Flag—of this Regiment. The material—the blue field—is fairly well preserved, but split or rent from top to bottom through the center. In the lower left hand corner a piece, say 4x5 inches has been cut out. The floating scroll beneath the Coat-of-Arms bears in gold letters the legend: "2d Regiment West Va. Veteran Infantry." Along the upper margin, that is above the Coat-of-Arms, are the following inscriptions in gilt letters: "Winchester, Va., March 23d, 1862; Port Republic, Va., June 8th, 1862; Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9th, 1862; Thoroughfare Gap, Va., Aug. 28th, 1862; Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30th, 1862; Charleston, W. Va., Sept. 30th, 1862." On the left of the Coat-of-Arms, in curved lines and gilt letters is "Vicksburg, Miss., May 19th and 22nd, 1863." On the right thereof is "Jackson, Miss., July 9th, 1863." Along the lower margin, that is below the Coat-of-Arms, in horizontal lines is "Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25th, 1863; New Market, Va., May 15th, 1864; Piedmont, Va., June 5th, 1864; Lynchburg, Va., June 18th, 1864; Snicker's Ford, Va., July 18th, 1864; Winchester, Va., July 24th, 1864; Berryville, Va., Sept. 3d, 1864." This flag with slight repairs can be made to last many years.

CAVALRY.

First West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—But one flag of this Regiment has been preserved, at least there is but one in the Department. It is one of the most peculiar and has been one of the prettiest of all the war flags of the State. It was of the finest silk, in size 4 1-2x5 feet, "forked" or swallow-tailed at the outer end. The whole was bordered with white fringe; then a stripe of buff five inches wide, entirely around; then a stripe of red one and a half inches wide; then a stripe of white, and then a solid blue field, fully two-thirds of which has disappeared. This was filled with the names and dates of battles in which the Regiment had

participated. On the buff stripe on upper part of flag is the legend, "First Regiment" and on the same, on lower margin, is that of "West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry." On the blue field, in gilt letters is the following, so far as now legible: "Bloomery Gap, Va., Feb. 1, 1861; McDowell, Va., May 8th, 186—; Port Republic, Va., June 8th, 186—; Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. —, —; Bull Run, Va., Aug. 2d, 18—; South Mountain, Md., Sept. —, 18—; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. —, —; Charlottesville, Va., —, —; Hanover, Pa., June 30th, 1863; Hagerstown, Md., —, —, —; Brandy Station, Va., —, —, —; Grifins —, —, —, —, —." Above the flag on the staff was a blue streamer, nearly all of which is now gone. It bore thirty-four stars of which ten, in whole or in part, now remain. On the staff of walnut is the following label: "From Laughlin & Bush, Wholesale Druggists, Wheeling, W. Va." Also the legend "1st Regiment W. Va. Cavalry."

Second Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—Of the emblems of this Regiment, the remnant of a National flag and one Guidon remain. Of the former, the blue canton, though torn to shreds, still has in whole or in part, fifteen of the stars that once adorned it. One yard of fringe on the upper border of the flag yet remains. There is a remnant of but one stripe—a white one—upon which the canton rests. The staff, of wood of the linden tree is very light. It is nine feet in length with metal tips but with ornaments gone, as are the cord and tassels.

The only remaining Guidon of this Regiment has the canton somewhat rent, but it contains all of the thirty-four stars. The stripes are in fair condition. The staff of ash is nine feet in length and without inscription of any character.

Third Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—The Department has one flag and parts of four guidons, of this Regiment. The flag is the best preserved of all the Cavalry flags of the State. It is a beautiful banner "forked" or swallow-tailed in form with a blue field surrounded by a white and a red band, then a yellow stripe six inches in width, the whole bordered with white fringe. On the upper portion of the yellow stripe is the legend "Third Regiment," and on the lower part the words "West Virginia Cavalry." The flag is 4 1-3x7 feet mounted on a staff ten feet long. The blue field is without lettering of any kind.

The Guidons have been numbered that they may be thus distinguished. No. 1 is almost entirely ruined. The canton which

was of light blue silk is all gone save a bare remnant. All stripes have disappeared except three red ones in the lower half, that is below the "fork." The staff of ash, nine feet long has the label "3d Regiment Cavalry;" and has metal tips and ornament.

No. 2 is badly worn, the stripes split and decayed, while the canton of light blue silk is tattered and torn; but on its remnants may still be seen twenty-one of the thirty-four stars which once adorned it. The staff upon which it was borne, is of ash, nine feet long and bears the legend "3d Regiment Cavalry."

No. 3 was the property of Company E of the Regiment. The canton is too much decayed to hold the stars, several of which, however, cling to its remnants. Parts of three stripes remain but all others have fallen into dust. The staff of ash is nine feet long; has metal tips and ornament and a label reading "Company E, 3d West Virginia Cavalry."

No. 4 was the property of Company M of this Regiment. The outer ends of the stripes are injured but otherwise they are in good condition. The canton is intact, and has all of the thirty-four stars.

Fourth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—Of this Regiment the Department has no flag or emblem of any kind.

Fifth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—Of this Regiment the Department has portions of one flag and one Guidon. The former has thereon the legend "5th West Virginia Cavalry," but a label on the staff reads "H'd Qr. Flag 2 Sep. Cav. Brig." Only one half of the blue field remains. It has the spread eagle in the center on both sides, the breast protected by barred shields in the National colors. Seven of the stars over the eagle on the obverse side still remain. Half the cord and one tassel with a few inches of bordering fringe are preserved. Below is the scroll on which usually appears the name of the organization, but there is not a letter on it. The staff of walnut ten feet in length differs from all others in being smaller at the lower end. It was doubtless used at Headquarters.

The Guidon is in a fair state of preservation; the canton, somewhat split or rent but it has all of the thirty-four stars. The staff of ash is nine feet in length with metal tips and an ornament.

Sixth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—The Department is in possession of one flag and two guidons of this Regiment. The former is a peculiar banner. It is of light green

silk, in size 27x42 inches, and deeply "forked" or swallow-tailed. Running horizontally from the staff to the apex of the fork, in gilt letters two inches in length is the legend "6th W. Va. Cav." Above this, without dates, are the names of battles in which the Regiment participated as follows: "Allegheny, McDowell, Franklin, Cross Keys, Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station and White Sulphur Springs." Below is "Waterloo Bridge, Bull Run, Rocky Gap, Droop Mountain, and Dublin Depot." In addition there were attached to it eight white streamers bearing the words "Moorefield, Beverley, Alkali, Sand Hill, N. T. Lillian Springs," the others not legible. The staff is of linden wood and without metal tips. It is ten feet in length.

Guidon No. 1, which hangs suspended in the Flag-Case, was without staff when it came into possession of the Department but was found wrapped with another guidon of the Sixth Cavalry and it has been thus classed. It is badly soiled and faded but is in a good state of preservation. In the canton are thirty-four stars surrounding the legend "6th W. Va. Cav."

Guidon No. 2 has the canton badly rent in several places, but shows all of the thirty-four stars. Some of the stripes, especially the white ones, are badly decayed.

Seventh Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry:—Of this Regiment the Department has a Banner, a State Flag and a Guidon. The former is in a good state of preservation and is one of the prettiest in the entire collection. It is unfurled and suspended in the Flag-Case. It is "forked" or swallow-tailed in form. The field of deep blue silk, is bordered first by a white stripe; then a red one, one and a half inches wide; and then a buff stripe, five inches in width the whole bordered with white fringe. On the upper part of the buff stripe is the legend "Seventh Regiment" and on its lower part that of "West Virginia Cavalry." On the blue field is inscribed in gilt letters: "Strasburg, June, 1862; Harrisonburg, June, 1862; Cross Keys, June, 1862; Fremantle's Ford, Aug., 1862; Sulphur Springs, August, 1862; Waterloo Bridge, August 1862; Bull Run Aug. 1862; Droop Mountain, Nov. 1863; Salem Raid, Dec., 1864." It is on a staff ten feet in length having metal tips at the ends.

Of the State Flag, the entire blue field is gone save that which surrounds the staff. Upon a remnant is one of the stars which once adorned the flag; two yards of gold fringe that once bordered it yet remains; the whole is wrapped or tied with black crape, just

as it was received by the Department. The cord and tassels have disappeared. The staff of ash is nine feet in length with a brass ornament on the top, and metal socket at the lower end.

The Guidon of this Regiment is in fairly good condition both as to canton and stripes. The thirty-four stars appear in order. The staff of ash is nine feet long with tips but without ornament.

ARTILLERY.

First Regiment West Virginia Artillery:—This Department has two guidons of this Regiment, or rather remnants of them. No. 1 is in all respects similar to the guidon used by cavalry. The stripes are much split; the canton in a fair state of preservation. The thirty-four stars arranged thereon form two circles, eighteen in the outer, twelve in the inner, with one in each corner. On the upper stripe is the legend "Battery D." The staff of ash is nine feet in length with tips and ornament.

Guidon No. 2 of this Regiment is almost entirely gone—canton, stars and stripes—only a few tattered shreds of the latter clinging to the staff, with a bit of the blue canton surrounding it. The staff of ash has tips and ornaments, and is labeled "D. 1st Artillery."

Second Regiment West Virginia Artillery:—The Department has a small banner which is believed to have belonged to this Regiment though identification is not complete. It is in a good state of preservation, has a solid blue field of 18x27 inches with a golden horseshoe in the center, the whole bordered by tinsel fringe. It is rent near the center and has been roughly sewed with black thread, probably the work of its bearer in tent or field. It is unfurled and hangs suspended in the Flag-Case in this Department. The staff of ash is seven feet in length.

AN UNKNOWN BANNER.

In the collection is a little banner 23x27 inches in size, with a blue field now so much decayed that none can tell what was thereon. It has been suggested that it is an artillery banner once used as a guidon, but this is not believed as all guidons in use by West Virginia regiments appear to have been National Emblems—the Stars and Stripes—"forked" or swallow-tailed at the outer ends.

UNKNOWN GUIDONS.

In the collection are five Guidons without marks or letterings of any character and it is impossible to determine to what organizations they belonged, or the branch of the service in which they

were used. They have, therefore, been numbered from one to five and marked "Unknown."

No. 1. This Guidon is in fair condition. The outer ends of the stripes are fretted or split; the canton rent, but it contains all of the thirty-four stars.

No. 2. This Guidon is in bad condition. The canton of blue is rent and much decayed, but still bears the thirty-four stars as they were in 1861. The stripes are torn and split. The staff of ash, is nine feet in length; has metal tips but no ornament.

No. 3. This Guidon is but slightly injured, except the outer ends of four stripes in the upper part. The canton, with its thirty-four stars, is uninjured. The staff of ash is nine feet in length and has tips and ornament.

No. 4. This Guidon is badly split, both stripes and canton, but the thirty-four stars are preserved on the latter, as they were in the years of war. The staff of ash is nine feet long and has metal tips but no ornament.

No. 5. This is in fairly good condition and is entire, save the tips or outer points of the "forks."

AN UNKNOWN FLAG STAFF.

There is in the collection a flag-staff twelve feet in length—the longest therein. It is composed of two parts connected by a screw-joint. There is no flag attached to it and there is no mark or label to indicate its use. It is believed to have been used for a Head-quarters Flag.

THE ARMY ROLLS OF WEST VIRGINIANS IN WAR.

Every civilized State and Nation of the world has a just pride in its soldiery—men who have done battle—and endeavors to preserve the records thereof in systematic and durable form. The rolls, organization and other details of West Virginians who served in the armies of the United States during the Civil War are preserved and kept in excellent order by the Adjutant-General of the State in whose office they are safe for the future.

Of West Virginians engaged in the Indian Wars, this Department has in its possession the rolls of several companies. These organizations did service in the Border Wars of the frontier more than a hundred years ago. These rolls are chiefly copies of those printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers." It is believed that the rolls of some organizations of West Virginians in the Revolution, will yet be secured.

The Department also has in its possession, the Muster-Rolls and Pay-Rolls of the Virginia troops in service during the War of 1812, and in the Mexican War as well. These have been kindly loaned to the Department by the Virginia State Library, that copies may be made of the rolls of all companies from what is now West Virginia serving in these wars.

Thousands of West Virginians served in the Confederate armies during the Civil War. They helped to fill the ranks of Virginia regiments, battallions and batteries, and their names were therefore on the Muster-Rolls of many organizations, comparatively few of which were distinctively West Virginian. But of all such the Department is endeavoring to possess itself. After the lapse of more than forty years, this is found not to be an easy task, but a number of these rolls have been secured; others will be collected, so that in the future West Virginia will be in possession of the rolls—most of them—of her soldiers in both the older and more recent Wars.

THE STATE SEALS AND COAT-OF-ARMS OF WEST VIRGINIA:

The history of the State Seals and Coat-of-Arms of West Virginia, constitutes a chapter of much interest, one which, because of departures from the original, has attracted very considerable attention within the past two or three years. In an examination of this subject let it be remembered that the State has a Great Seal, a Less Seal, and a Coat-of-Arms; and that the first and last of these—the Great Seal and the Coat-of-Arms—is one and the same.

Now for some interesting facts regarding them. West Virginia was formally admitted into the Union June 20, 1863, and the first Legislature convened in Wheeling that day. The new State was without seals or a coat-of-arms and on the second day of the session Hon. Peter G. Van Winkle, a member of the House from Wood County, offered the following Joint Resolution No. 2, which was adopted:

“Resolved, with the concurrence of the Senate, that a committee be appointed to devise and report suitable devices and inscriptions for the seals of the State and report the same to the Legislature; and that until such seals are adopted and ready for use, the Governor be authorized to affix his private seal to all instruments otherwise requiring the seal of the State.”



J. H. DISS DE BAR

DESIGNER OF COAT-OF-ARMS AND STATE SEALS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

(From a photograph made in Strasburg, Germany, in 1882. Now in possession of the State Department of Archives and History.)

In compliance with this resolution, the speaker appointed Hon. Peter G. Van Winkle, of Wood County; Hon. L. E. Davidson, of Taylor County; and Hon. William L. Crawford, of Hancock County, members of said committee on the part of the House. Hon. Daniel Lamb of Ohio County was appointed to inform the Senate of this action. On the same day, that body concurred in the Resolution and its President appointed Hon. Daniel D. T. Farnsworth, of Upshur County; Edwin Maxwell, of Harrison County; and Greenbury Slack, of Kanawha County, members on the part of the Senate, of the Joint Committee on State Seals.

This Joint Committee organized by electing Mr. Van Winkle chairman. At this time, Mr. J. H. Diss De Bar* was in Wheeling unsuccessfully contesting the right of Hon. Ephraim Bee to a seat in the House of Delegates from Doddridge County. He was an artist of acknowledged ability, and the Committee on Seals secured his services in preparing designs and making drawings for the proposed seals and coat-of-arms for the New State, together with written descriptions thereof. This work he performed and in July, 1863, photographic views of his designs and drawings were placed in the hands of members of the Legislature who made suggestions regarding the devices but with little or no change. The session was a busy one and we hear no more of the matter until September 23rd ensuing, when the Committee made an extended report to the House, adding that it annexes "photographic drawings of the proposed devices, etc., for which they are indebted to the kindness and taste of J. H. Diss De Bar, esq., of Doddridge County." This report was promptly adopted by the House and three days later it was agreed to by the Senate.

* J. H. Diss De Bar, the designer of the Coat-of-Arms and Seals of West Virginia, was in many respects a remarkable man. He was a Frenchman, born in Alsace about 1817; received a classical and scientific education; spoke and wrote the French, German and English equally well; had a fair knowledge of Spanish and Italian, and readily translated the Latin and Greek. Likewise he was a genius in art; capable of producing a likeness portrait in a few swift lines in the briefest space of time. Having resolved to come to the United States, he proceeded to Liverpool, where, on the 4th of January, 1842, he sailed in the Cunard steamer "Britania," having as a fellow voyager, the distinguished Charles Dickens. This Department has in its possession a small portrait of him, made by Diss De Bar while at sea on that voyage. Landing in Boston Diss De Bar made his way to Cincinnati, where he was soon after wedded to Clara, the daughter of Eugene Levassor, a Frenchman well connected in his own country. From there Diss De Bar removed to Parkersburg, and became interested in West Virginia lands. He brought the Swiss colony to Doddridge county, naming it Santa Clara in honor of his wife. When the Civil War came he was an ardent New State man, and it was while unsuccessfully contesting the seat of Ephraim Bee, of Doddridge county, that he designed the Coat-of-Arms and Seals of the State. January 3, 1864, Governor Boreman appointed Diss De Bar "State Commissioner of Immigration." He went actively to work and in a short time distributed 18,000 pamphlets, hand-bills and advertisements in Europe. In 1870 he published "The West Virginia Hand-Book," a work which shows that he possessed a wide knowledge of the resources of the State. His wife died and is buried in the Catholic cemetery at Parkersburg. He left the State many years ago, and is said to be still alive and residing in Philadelphia, but a letter recently addressed to him in that city remains unanswered.
—V. A. L.

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE IN FULL.

"The Joint Committee appointed to report suitable devices, &c., respectfully recommends the following:"

"The disc of the Great Seal to be two and one half inches in diameter.

"The obverse to bear the legend 'State of West Virginia,' the Constitutional designation of our Republic, which, with the motto '*Montani semper liberi*,'* (in English 'Mountaineers are always free') is to be inserted in the circumference. In the center a rock with ivy, emblematic of stability and continuance, and in the face of the inscription 'June 20, 1863,' the date of our foundation, as if 'graved with a pen of iron in the rock forever.' On the right of the rock, a farmer clothed in the traditional hunting shirt peculiar to this region, his right arm resting on the plow-handles, and his left supporting a woodman's axe, indicating that while our territory is partially cultivated (it) is still in process of being cleared of the original forest. At his right, a sheaf of wheat and a cornstalk. On the left of the rock a miner indicated by a pickaxe on his shoulder, with barrels and lumps of mineral at his feet. On his left, an anvil partly seen, on which rests a sledge-hammer, typical of the mechanic arts, the whole indicating the principal pursuits and resources of the State. In front of the rock and figures, as if just laid down by the latter, and ready to be resumed at a moment's notice, two hunter's rifles, and surmounted at the place of contact by the Phrygian Cap† or 'Cap of Liberty' indicating that our freedom and independence were won and will be maintained by arms.

*This motto was a familiar one to Mr. Diss DeBar who had heard it all his life. For centuries it had expressed the spirit of freedom of the hardy mountaineers of Switzerland, and that, too, when, centuries ago, the country was surrounded on every hand by absolute monarchies, whose purpose it was to crush the spirit of liberty out of every people in Europe.—V. A. L.

†The "Phrygian Cap" is the most significant emblem in the Coat-of-Arms or Great Seal of the State. The ancient country known as Phrygia comprised the western part of the great central plateau of Anatolia in ancient Asia Minor, now in Asiatic Turkey. The inhabitants were known to the Greeks as *Phryges*, meaning Freemen. These people appear to have been closely akin to certain tribes in Macedonia and Thrace and their near relationship to the Hellenic stock is proven by all that is known of their language and art, and is accepted by every modern authority. It appears from statements of Herodotus, Strabo and others, that the Phrygians removed from Macedonia into Thrace, and later, crossed into Asia Minor, where they settled, first about the base of Mt. Ida, on the shores of the Hellespont; whence they gradually extended themselves to the shores of the Ascanian Lake and the valley of the Sangarius River. They were here allied alternately with the Greeks, Persians and Romans. At the time



COAT-OF-ARMS AND STATE SEALS OF WEST VIRGINIA, AS ADOPTED IN 1863.
 (From photographic views of the drawings made by J. H. Diss De Bar, and used by the Committee on
 Seals in the West Virginia Legislature, in July, 1863. In possession of the State Department of Archives
 and History.)

"The above to be also the legend, motto and device of the Less Seal, the disc of which should have a diameter of an inch and a half.

The reverse of the Great Seal to be encircled by a wreath composed of laurel and oak leaves emblematic of valor and strength, with fruits and cereals, productions of our State. For device of land scape: In the distance on the left of the disc, wooded mountains; and on the right a cultivated slope with the log-frame house peculiar to this region. On the side of the mountain a representation of the viaduct on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in Preston County, one of the great engineering triumphs of the age, with a train of cars about to pass on it. Near the center a factory, in front of which a river with boats on the bank, and to the right of it, near the foreground a derrick and shed appertaining to the production of salt and petroleum. In the foreground a meadow with cattle and sheep feeding and reposing, the whole indicating the leading characteristics, productions, and pursuits of the State at this time. Above the mountains, &c., the sun emerging from the clouds, indicating that former obstacles to our prosperity are disappearing. In the rays of the sun the motto "*Libertas e fidelitate* (in English 'Liberty from Loyalty') indicating that our freedom and independence are the result of faithfulness to the principles of the Declaration of Independence and the National Constitution."

The Committee further recommend that the above device and motto, for the obverse of the Great Seal be also adopted as the Coat-of-Arms of the State."

From the foregoing Report it is seen that the Great Seal and Coat-of-Arms are the same, and that the Less Seal bears the same legend, motto and device as the Great Seal, differing only in the length of its diameter. It does not appear that the reverse side of the Great Seal is in use.

of their connection with the Persians, they were regarded as one of the most progressive and cultured people in the western dominions of that Empire. They were ever brave and chivalrous, loving freedom, and the emblem of their liberty was the CAP they wore. The Greeks and Romans knew it as the "Phrygian Cap," or "Cap of Liberty," because it was later adopted and worn by all people freed from slavery. For more than two thousand years it was thus used and known. The Swiss wore it in their struggles for freedom and it was adopted by the leaders of the French Revolution, who called it "*cap rouge*," the red cap of liberty. In form it was not unlike the toboggan cap much worn by the boys of our own day and country. Mr. Diss De Bar knew its history, had heard its story, had seen it worn as an emblem of freedom in Switzerland and France; hence its presence on the Coat-of-Arms or Great Seal of West Virginia.—V. A. L.

THE COAT-OF-ARMS OR THE GREAT SEAL PAINTED IN COLORS ON THE
BATTLE FLAGS OF THE STATE.

The next action of the Legislature regarding the Coat-of-Arms or Great Seal of the State was that contained in Joint Resolution No. 7, adopted January 28, 1864, which directed that it be placed on the State Flag authorized to be presented to the Fourth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry. Thereafter it was placed on the State Flags and thus in 1864, a new Flag with a new Coat-of-Arms was seen in the Volunteer armies of the United States.

The work of printing the Coat-of-Arms on these State Flags was done in colors. Imagine a flag of blue silk 6x6 feet bordered with gold; and this is the State Flag as then used ready to receive legends and inscriptions. Painted on one side of this was an oval, the diameters being 32 and 34 inches respectively, the longer being the horizontal; its color, used as a background was a soft or whitish gray. First in the foreground is plowed land of a darkish color resembling a fresh-plowed West Virginia field. Then there was a green sward on which rests the guns covered at point of contact by the Phrygian Cap. The most prominent object in the painting is the rock, which in color nearly resembles the brown stone quarried near Hinton, or, more properly, Cleveland building stone. The ivy vine is, of course, green. The Phrygian Cap is red with a Persian band—brown and tan combined. The floating scroll is pink and the letters of the motto thereon a reddish brown. The corn is "in silk," that is, roasting ears and is, therefore, green. The sheaf of wheat resting on the plow is golden grain—ripe. The anvil is a dark steel shaded into gray. It rests on a dark block of wood. The sledge thereon is dark,—black,—with light shading. The handle is the same as that of the Phrygian Cap. The axe is black with light falling on bit and edges and the handle is the same as the band on the Phrygian Cap. The barrels are brown or rather, in native wood color. The plow handles are of a dark salmon color.

Now as to the two men: They appear as in middle life; both wear black burnside whiskers, otherwise are smoothly shaven, with faces considerably flushed, that of the miner being the darker of the two. As to costume, both wear black slouch hats, the rim of that of the miner being flat or about horizontal, while that of the farmer is tacked or pinned up on the left side—*à la* General Wayne. The farmer wears the traditional Hunting-Shirt which comes down to his knees and has a cape that reaches to his waist.

Around the lower border of the cape and the tail of the coat is a border of red fringe. The coat, or hunting shirt, itself is a butternut brown with a turn-down collar, and tied under his chin is a bow of red, as if a red bandanna handkerchief had been passed around under the collar and tied in front so that only the bow is seen. He wears a black belt, but this is seen only in small part in front, the remainder being concealed by the cape of the Hunting-Shirt. His trousers are likewise butternut-brown, but they, like the coat, are shaded in dark folds. He wears shoes of a coarse character and they are black.

The miner is without a coat, wears what appears to be an old fashioned brown muslin shirt; it is a yellowish white and has cuffs turned back just as the men of the present generation wore them when they were boys. The collar is also an old-fashioned rolled down style, under which passes a black tie which is tied neatly into a well formed bow in front. He wears a crimson vest having six buttons, the lower three being open. His trousers are of a whitish gray material shaded into dark folds. He, too, wears coarse shoes which are black. Such was the Coat-of-Arms or Great Seal of the State carried into battle by West Virginia Regiments.

SOME OF THE CHANGES WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE IN THE STATE SEALS,
OR COAT-OF-ARMS.

Since the engraving of the Coat-of-Arms, that is the Great Seal, at the time they were designed and adopted, changes have taken place—many of them—so many, indeed, as to make the present design differ widely from the original. In order to observe this one has only to compare early impressions with some of those of the present time. The divergence will at once appear.

An inspection of the original shows that the design and painting on the Flags were in strict accordance with the description in the above quotation. In these originals there is a rock with ivy; this ivy has now become a gnarled, forked tree standing in front of the rock. In the original, on the right of the rock is a farmer clothed in the traditional hunting-shirt peculiar to this region; this hunting-shirt has, in one engraving, become a blouse. His hat, a slouch in the original, has become a derby. The shirt was hidden by the hunting shirt, but is now plainly visible as a barred sweater—prison garb. In the original he wears shoes; now he has cavalry boots well up on his thighs. In the original

he carried a woodman's axe—that is an axe used in felling trees; but this has been changed to a broad-axe such as are used for hewing purposes. In the original, a stalk of corn grew near; now there are several stalks—a whole hill of corn. The Miner originally wore shoes, but he, since that time, has gotten into a pair of boots up to his knees. Then he wore a slouch hat; now he, too, wears a derby, and has made what the artist would call a decided improvement in his necktie. In the original, he was smoothly shaven except sideburns; since that time he has permitted a mustache to grow. He carries a pick in the original, a miner's pick; but this he seems now to have changed for an ice-pick; or some similar implement. The barrels representing the petroleum interest, are still near by him. Then he had, about his feet, lumps of mineral representing coal; this he has now removed, or disposed of otherwise. The anvil is still near; then it had a sledge-hammer lying upon it; now it has some other kind of an implement which resembles a nut on the end of a bolt rather than a hammer. In front of the rock are two guns—hunters' rifles in the original, with tallow-box on the breach of each; now they have become Winchesters or Krag-Jorgensons. At the point of contact of these guns is the Phrygian Cap which has been the chosen emblem of heroism and victory ever since the time of Alexander the Great; later worn by the Swiss in their struggles for independence, then by the leaders of the French Revolution, and, afterwards, incorporated into the Great Seal of West Virginia by Mr. Diss De Bar. In the original the top or crown of this cap, always leaning, inclines toward the left; but this has been changed and it now turns to the right. Now there is a blazing sun rising from behind the rock. This never had any place on the obverse of the Great Seal, but has been incorporated from the reverse on which the sun is represented as rising above the mountains instead of above a rock. The location of the motto "*Montani semper liberi*," is a matter of interest. The sculptor, who cut the Great Seal above the main entrance of the State House, placed this motto outside, that is below the guns. In the painting made on the flags, this motto was placed on a floating scroll between the base of the rock and the guns, where it shows in the colors very prettily.

Departures from the original appear to have begun in the early seventies. There is in this Department, an impression of the Seal used in the auditor's office in 1870, which conforms to the origi-

nal. There are other impressions used by the Legislature in 1877, and still another pasted on the deeds for the State House property, executed in 1879.

THE ACCUMULATIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT.

A SYSTEM OF EXCHANGE.

Section 4 of the Act creating this Department prescribes that the Secretary of State shall deliver to the State Historian and Archivist biennially, when printed, copies of all Biennial Reports of State officials and of all Boards of Regents or Directors of State Institutions, these to be exchanged for similar Documents of other States. This has been done by that official and these publications have been sent by this Department to the Libraries of all the States of the Union, with the result that they have welcomed the exchange of publications, and have sent to this Department, not only similar Documents, but in addition thereto, their scientific and historical publications as well.

In addition to this exchange with other States the Department has sent the West Virginia publications to the Libraries of ten leading American Universities, and in return therefor receives in exchange many of their publications, all of which are of much value.

This system of exchange with both States and Institutions will be continued by the Department in the future, and the result will be large annual accumulations, or additions for it, from these sources alone.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

TO BE OBSERVED IN THE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY.

The Act creating this Department places its management under the Board of Public Works, with power to prescribe By-Laws and Regulations for its government.

In compliance therewith, the following rules are prescribed:

I. Gentlemen will not Smoke in the Rooms, nor Spit upon the Floor.

II. All loud Talking, Laughing, Whistling or other conduct in the Rooms, not consistent with good order therein, is prohibited.

III. Books shall not be taken from the Shelves except by an Attendant, nor shall any article be handled, unless under the direction of such Attendant.

IV. All persons fifteen years of age and over shall be entitled to all the advantages of the Library and other collections.

V. Neither Books, Relics, Curios nor other articles in the collection, shall under any circumstances, be taken from the Rooms, except as prescribed by order of the Board of Public Works.

VI. Writing in, or marking Books in any way, is prohibited, and all injury to them beyond reasonable wear shall be adjusted to the satisfaction of the Historian and Archivist.

VII. Students and all those making research and investigation shall have free access to the entire Collection. Such persons will be seated at the Reading Tables, where they will fill out blanks on slips found thereon, for that purpose, with the title of book wanted, name of author and date, and name and address of the applicant, and hand same to an attendant, who if said book is in the Library, will place it on the reading table. Before leaving the Rooms, hand the book to the one in charge who will return the slip as a receipt therefor.

VIII. Donation Books for the Library, and relics, curios, etc., for the Museum, are solicited and all such are marked "Contributed" and when so marked will henceforth remain the property of the State.

IX. Any person lending this Department any book or other article whatever, shall have the same marked "Deposited" and shall receive a receipt of such deposit signed by the State Historian and Archivist; and may, upon presentation of said receipt to that official, any time after one year, remove such Book or other Article so deposited, from the Department.

X. Any person abusing the privileges of the Department by violating any of the foregoing Regulations, shall, at the discretion of the Board of Public Works, forfeit all rights to the use of the Collections of the Department.

By Order of The Board of Public Works.

C. W. SWISHER, Secretary.

A FINANCIAL STATEMENT OF THE DEPARTMENT.

By the provisions of Section 5 of the Act creating this Department, there was appropriated for its use, the sum of two thousand dollars out of the revenues of 1904-5; and two thousand dollars out of these of 1905-6, said sums to be expended under the direction of the Board of Public Works. Section 3 of said Act requires the State Historian and Archivist to include in his Biennial Report a statement of the expenditures of the Department. In compliance therewith the following statement is submitted; the check Numbers and amount of each being supplied from the office of the Treasurer of State. All disbursements of the Department, are made by the Board of Public Works.

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE STATE HISTORIAN AND ARCHIVIST.

By Section 5 of the Act creating this Department, the State Historian and Archivist is required to accompany his Biennial Report with "such recommendations as he deems best for the State's interest" therein. In compliance therewith, the following recommendations are made:

The work and objects of the Department accomplished and to be accomplished, are stated under the various headings of this Report. By these the work to be done for the State in the future is indicated, and among the needs of the Department may be mentioned:

First.—A sufficient appropriation to enable the Board of Public Works to pay the State Historian and Archivist a reasonable compensation.

Second.—Such an appropriation as will secure the labor of an assistant in the Department, who shall possess the necessary qualifications to aid in preparing Catalogues and Finding Lists of the various sections of the collections.

Third.—For the correspondence and other work of the Department a stenographer is absolutely indispensable, and a sufficient appropriation to pay a reasonable compensation for such service is recommended.

Fourth.—Additional furniture, show-cases and book-shelving will be needed within the next two years—the first are needed now—and a small appropriation will be needed for this purpose. Such an appropriation is recommended.

Fifth.—Rare books are on the market everywhere—such books as should be in the Department—but other Libraries purchase them and then the opportunity to secure them for this Department has gone. Then, too, standard works are being issued from the press, and an appropriation is recommended, such as will enable the State to secure at least some of these.

Sixth.—Telephone service is badly needed in the Department. The building is "wired" and but a small sum is needed for this purpose.

Seventh.—Many of the books in the collection are old and should be rebound. Indeed is this true of all the early State Publications, Journals of the Senate, of the House of Delegates, the Messages and Documents, Reports, etc. These have been obtained

from various sources; some were printed and bound nearly a half century ago and are in bad condition. An appropriation sufficient to rebind these and other publications, is necessary.

Eighth.—The work being done by other States in the publication of their Archives and History—or rather the sources of their History—has been dwelt upon in other portions of this Report. West Virginia should do her part in this great work. Her History like that of other States, is American History, and she, like her Sister Commonwealths, should place her sources of History—a Documentary History—within the reach of not only her own people, but of students and investigators, everywhere. A volume of these Papers or Documents should be published annually. An appropriation for this purpose is recommended.

All of the foregoing is most respectfully submitted.

THE SOURCES OF THE HISTORY OF WEST VIRGINIA.

WHAT THEY ARE AND WHERE THEY ARE.

Now the material for American History is collected and published at public expense. Not only is the National Government extensively engaged in this work, but almost, or quite every American State—West Virginia excepted—has been or is now engaged in publishing its Documentary History—the most authentic of all sources of History. To such an extent is this true that in all the State and large public libraries of our Country, a thousand volumes of these State History Papers are to be seen in their cases or on their shelves. Among these are the “Documentary History of New York”; the “Colonial History of the State of New York”; the “Colonial Records of Georgia”; the “Historical Collections of South Dakota;” the “Vermont State Papers”; and the “Vermont Revolutionary Rolls”; the “Pennsylvania Archives”; the “Historical Publications of Montana”; the “Ohio Historical Collections;” the “Calendar of Virginia State Papers”; the “Colonial Records of Connecticut”; the “Illinois Historical Collections”; the “Wisconsin Historical Collections”; the “Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections”; the “Archives of New Jersey”; the “Archives of Maryland;” the “Massachusetts Historical Collections”; the “Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations”; the “Mississippi Publications of the Department of Archives and History”; the “Kansas Historical Collections”; the “Colonial Records of North Carolina”; the “Alabama Publications of the Department of Archives and History”, etc., etc. So the list of titles under which the States are publishing

the sources of their History, that is, their historic material, might be continued at length, but this is enough. Many of these titles embrace nearly a hundred volumes, and each of them a series of volumes filled with rare documents of historic value, army rolls and historic data relating to many other subjects. *In all this array of State History Publications, in the Libraries of our Country, there is not a single volume representing West Virginia, for the State has never issued a single one of this character*, although she is rich in the material of Pioneer Annals and in later Civil and Military History. In the catalogues of these libraries the titles of historical publications of almost every State fill a page, while the space under West Virginia is blank so far as these volumes are concerned. If our State takes and holds her place in the intellectual rank with her sister commonwealths, she should do as they have done—acquaint students and investigators with the history and achievements of her people.

Other States have sought and gathered their historical material—sources of their history—far and wide, some of them collecting it beyond the seas. That of West Virginia is widely scattered, but is accessible, and the following partial list of sources has been prepared so that now, or hereafter, when it is desired to gather it, some of these sources will be known. The title, with comment, or quotation in connection therewith indicates the character of the Paper, Document, or Source. No student, or historian, will ever make that research and investigation, necessary to enable him to write intelligently of the History of the State, without access to them. Hundreds of others of equal value and interest might be added to this list.

STATE HISTORY PAPERS—WHERE THEY MAY BE FOUND.

- 1671, A JOURNAL FROM VIRGINIA BEYOND THE APPALACHIAN MOUNTAINS.
Sept. — Explorations of Capt. Thomas Batts and Party. Reach the Falls of the Great Kanawha and take possession of its Valley in the name of Charles II.—See Fernow's "Ohio Valley in Colonial Days", p. 220; also, "Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York", Vol. III. p. 193-197 inclusive.
- 1681, THE FAIRFAX LAND GRANT. Included all of the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Mineral, nine-tenths of Hardy, three-fourths of Grant, and one-eighth of Tucker, in West Virginia, the whole aggregating 2,540 square miles, or 1,625,600 acres. Printed in the "Colonial Code of Virginia", 1769, pp. 105, 106, 107, 108.
- 1726 MORGAN *ap.* MORGAN—THE FIRST WHITE SETTLER IN WEST VIR-

-
- GINIA. Located on site of present village of Bunker Hill, Berkeley County—Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia", Vol. II, p. 302.
-
- 1736, PAPERS RELATING TO THE FAIRFAX LAND GRANT. Printed promiscuously in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, pp. 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 237, 239, 240.
-
- 1737, "AN ADDRESS BY REV. THOMAS CHAULKLEY. To the Friends or Quakers residing on Opequon River, in Berkeley County—Kercheval's "History of the Valley", p. 61, edition of 1833.
-
- 1742, TRAVELS OF JOHN PETER SALLEY. With John Howard and others he journeyed from the Natural Bridge to New River, down that stream; over the Mountains to Coal River; down that stream to the Great Kanawha, and thence to the Ohio.—Darlington's Annotated Edition of "Christopher Gist's Journals", pp. 253-260, inclusive.
-
1747. JOURNAL OF GEORGE WASHINGTON OVER THE MOUNTAINS. When April 30. he surveyed lands for Lord Fairfax on Patterson's Creek, Great and Little Cacapon rivers, Lost River and the South Branch of the Potomac.—Annotated Edition by Dr. J. M. Toner, Albany, N. Y., 1892.
-
- 1749, PAPERS RELATING TO THE OHIO COMPANY. Its lands largely in West Virginia. From Archives of the Board of Trade and Plantations, London.—Fernow's "Ohio Valley in Colonial Days", pp. 240, 273, inclusive.
-
- 1749, LAND GRANT TO THE GREENBRIER LAND COMPANY. For 100,000 acres on Greenbrier River.—Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and other Occurrences, pp. 37-38. Stuart's Memorandum", in Deed Book, No. 1, Clerk's Office, Greenbrier County, p. 754; Call's Reports Vol. IV, p. 27; and Fernow's "Ohio Valley in Colonial Days", p. 89.
-
- 1749, THE FRENCH EXPEDITION SENT FROM CANADA TO BURY LEADEN PLATES ALONG THE OHIO. For Material from Celoron's Journal see "Writings of Orsamus H. Marshall Relating to the Early History of the West". pp. 237-273, inclusive.
-
- 1750, DISCOVERIES AND EXPLOATIONS OF DR. THOMAS WALKER ON THE NEW AND GREENBRIER RIVERS. See Rive's edition of Walker's Journal pp. 64-67, inclusive.
-
- 1751, EXPLOATIONS OF CHRISTOPHER GIST ON BLUE STONE AND NEW RIVERS. Published in Thomas Pownall's "Topographical Description of North America", London, 1776, and printed in Darlington's Edition of "Christopher Gist's Journals", pp. 64, 65.
-
- 1752, EXPLOATIONS OF CHRISTOPHER GIST IN THAT PART OF WEST VIRGINIA BETWEEN THE MONONGALIA AND GREAT KANAWHA RIVERS. See Darlington's Annotated Edition of "Christopher Gist's Journals", pp. 72-77.
-
- 1753, THE WEST VIRGINIA-MARYLAND BOUNDARY LINE. Letter from Horatio Sharpe, Governor of Maryland, to Lord Fairfax, re-

- garding Colonial Boundaries.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. 1, p. 6.
- 1753, THE WEST VIRGINIA- MARYLAND BOUNDARY LINE. Letter of Lord
Sept. 24. Fairfax to Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, concerning.—See Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 7.
- 1754, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO CECILIUS CAL-
June 6. VERT. Discussing the question as to which, the North or the Branch of the Potomac, is the Boundary Between Maryland and Virginia—now West Virginia, accompanied by Col. Thomas Cresap’s Map of these rivers.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, pp. 69, 70, 71.
- 1754, INDIAN DEPREDATIONS ON SINKING CREEK. Now in Monroe County,
Feb. 2. West Virginia.—Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. I, p. 249.
- 1754, A PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOR ROBERT DINWIDDIE OF VIRGINIA.
Feb. 19. Granting 200,000 acres of land in West Virginia to men “over and above their pay” to enlist in his Majesty’s service against the French and Indians.—Hening’s “Statutes-at-Large”, Vol. VII, p. 661.
- 1754, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO CECILIUS CAL-
Sept. 2. VERT. Stating that he has information that the French are building a fort on Greenbrier River, in Augusta County, Virginia, that stream now in West Virginia.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 94.
- 1754, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR ROBERT DINWIDDIE OF VIRGINIA TO GOV-
Sept. 10. ERNOR HORATIO SHARPE OF MARYLAND. In relation to fortifying the Store-House of the Ohio Company, on the site of the present town of Ridgely, in Mineral County.—“Dinwiddie’s Papers”, Vol. I, p. 305.
- 1754, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX. Stating
Sept. 10. that troops have been ordered westward to protect West Virginia settlements, on South Branch of Potomac and elsewhere.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. I, pp. 313-317, inclusive.
- 1754, COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON IN COMMAND OF WEST VIRGINIA
Sept. 11. FRONTIER. This included settlements in what is now the counties of Berkeley, Jefferson, Morgan, Hampshire, Hardy, Grant, Pendleton, Pocahontas, and Greenbrier Counties.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. I, pp. 313-319, inclusive.
- 1754, COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON’S JOURNAL OF HIS EXPEDITION AND
SURRENDER OF FORT NECESSITY. Long lost, but recovered. Printed in Loudermilk’s “History of Cumberland, Washington’s Campaign, and Braddock’s Expedition”, pp. 55-72, inclusive.
- 1754, COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON’S REGISTER. Of persons who have been
either killed, wounded, or taken prisoner by the Indians in Augusta County—then including settlements on Greenbrier and New Rivers—also of such as have made their escape. Covers period from October, 1754, to May, 1758, in-

- clusive. Is in Draper MS. in Library of the Wisconsin Historical Society.
- 1754, LETTER FROM CECILIUS CALVERT TO GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARY-
Dec. 10. LAND. Regrets to hear that the French are building a fort
on Greenbrier River—"too near to Maryland."—"Archives
of Maryland", Vol. I, p. 135.
- 1754, AFFAIRS ON THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER. Best view to be had in
Dinwiddie's Letters to the Lords of Trade and Plantations;
to the Earl of Halifax, and to Horace Walpole.—"Dinwid-
die Papers", Vol. I, pp. 362-376, inclusive.
- 1754, TROOPS FROM OTHER COLONIES ON THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER.
In autumn of this year there were six companies from
North Carolina, one from South Carolina, and two from
New York, on the upper waters of the Potomac as a pro-
tection against the French and Indians from Fort Du
Quesne. "Loudermilk's History of Cumberland," etc., also
numerous Documents in "Dinwiddie Papers".
- 1755, GENERAL BRADDOCK'S ARMY IN WEST VIRGINIA. For seven days
the British Army under Braddock was on the soil of West
Virginia.—See "Braddock's Orderly Book", published in
Loudermilk's "History of Cumberland", etc. Also Journals
of Army Officers appended to Sergeant's "History of Brad-
dock's Expedition".
- 1755, COL. WASHINGTON WITH GENERAL BRADDOCK IN WEST VIRGINIA.
May 5. Washington as one of Braddock's staff officers joined him
at Frederick, Maryland, and journeyed with him through
Berkeley and Hampshire counties.—Spark's "Writings of
Washington", Vol. II, p. 75.
- 1755, LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. JAMES PATTON,
July 8. COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF AUGUSTA COUNTY. Writes of the
"barbarous usages of the Indians toward the settlers of the
Frontiers of that County".—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II,
p. 92, 93.
- 1755, LETTER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. JAMES INNES. Whose
July 14. letter he has read "with tears in his eyes" because it con-
tained intelligence of Braddock's Defeat.—"Dinwiddie Pa-
pers", Vol. II, p. 98.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ARTHUR W. DOBBS, GOVERN-
July 23. OR OF NORTH CAROLINA. Conveys intelligence of the bar-
barous murders and robberies by the French and Indians
on the West Virginia Frontier.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol.
II, pp. 111-112.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.
July 23. Writes of conditions on the West Virginia Frontier.—"Din-
widdie Papers", Vol. II, p. 114.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. JAMES PATTON. About
Aug. 1. the distressed condition of the western settlers of Augusta
County.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 132.
- 1755, MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

- Aug. 5. Urges it to provide for the defense of the Western Border—West Virginia.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 134
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR JOHN ST. CLAIRE. De-
Aug. 11. clares Braddock’s Road to be but a highway for the French and Indians to the Western Settlements of Virginia—now West Virginia.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 147.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ADAM STEPHEN.
Aug. 11. Writes about change of officers in Virginia—West Virginia Frontier because of those killed at Braddock’s Defeat.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 149.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ANDREW LEWIS.
Aug. 11. Concerning organization of troops in Augusta County for Western Defense.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 151.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. DAVID STUART. Con-
Aug. 11. cerning Augusta County Rangers.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 152.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR JORM SMITH. Re-
Aug. 11. garding Capt. Nathaniel Lerry’s Company, of Lunenburg county troops on the Western Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 153, 156, 158.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE BISHOP OF LOUDEN. In-
Aug. — forms him that flying parties of French and Indians made incursions on the Frontier and murdered above forty of the back settlers.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 161
- 1755, COMMISSION FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. GEORGE WASH-
Aug. 14. INGTON. Appointing him Colonel of the Virginia Regiment and Commander-in-Chief of all the forces for the defense of the Western Border and for repelling the hostile invasions of the French and their Indian Allies. See Commission and Instructions to George Washington.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 184.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, BRITISH SEC-
Aug. 20. RETARY OF WAR. Tells of French and Indian invasion of the Border but hopes that the Rangers on the Frontier will destroy them.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 164.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE OF
Aug. 25. MARYLAND. Stating that he has ordered Forts and Block-Houses to be erected along the frontiers of Augusta County.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 171.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX. Informs his
Aug. 25. lordship that he has sent five companies to the frontier and that several lower counties are sending volunteer companies of Rangers for similar service.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 178-179.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE TO SIR WILLIAM SHIRLEY. States
Aug. 29. that: “The inhabitants who dwelt in the distant parts of Virginia on New River and that called Greenbrier have all left their Plantations”.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 273.

- 1755, Aug. 30. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO CECILIUS CALVERT. Says that it is reported that the Virginia House of Burgesses has appropriated forty thousand pounds for his Majesty's service, and that 500 Rangers have gone toward the extreme part of that Province—the West Virginia Frontier.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 277.
- 1755, Sept. 6. LETTER FROM COL. WASHINGTON TO MAJ. ANDREW LEWIS. Appoints him to the rank of Major and informs him that sixteen companies are to be formed into a regiment on the Frontier.—Spark's “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 98.
- 1755, Sept. 13. LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJ. ANDREW LEWIS. Says: “I am sorry for the death of thirteen of our subjects at Green Bryer.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 98.
- 1755, Sept. 15. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO WILLIAM SHARPE. Says Washington's regiment is to build a fort west of the Alleghenies; but he thinks the Virginians will have enough to do to defend their own frontiers.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 282.
- 1755, Sept. 17. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Informs him that 500 shirts and 100 tents are ready for his troops on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 200.
- 1755, Sept. 20. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN SAMUEL OVERTON. Thinks that if the Augusta County people had properly exerted themselves, the flying parties of Indians could not have murdered so many people.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 210-211.
- 1755, Sept. 27. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT JOHN MCNEILL. Is surprised at the contents of McNeill's letter from which he learns that there were 59 people in the Fort on Greenbrier when the people were killed.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 218.
- 1755, Oct. 11. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. A most interesting document. Describes conditions on West Virginia Border. 150 Indians on South Branch of Potomac. Thinks that seventy white people there are killed or missing. Sparks' “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 103.
- 1755, Oct. 11. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Has message from Captain John Ashby whose fort was on Patterson's Creek, in Hampshire County, stating that Indians there recently, had gone off toward the Ohio.—Sparks' “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 107.
- 1755, Oct. 18. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Writes regarding a Company of Cavalry from Fairfax County for service on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 247.
- 1755, Oct. 18. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX. Expressed the hope that Col. Washington with the new levies would be able to drive the banditti over the mountains and re-

- store peace to the country.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 248.
- 1755, LETTER FROM LORD FAIRFAX TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Informs
Oct. 19. him that troops from the counties of Fairfax, Culpeper and Prince William to the number of 256 had arrived at Winchester, destined for Frontier Service.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 252.
- 1755, MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.
Oct. 27. Presents a gloomy view of the conditions on the West Virginia Border.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 253.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBIE. Says:
Nov. 15. I have 1,000 forces on our frontier for their protection but must be on the defensive.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 277.
- 1755, OFFICIAL ROSTER OF COL. WASHINGTON'S VIRGINIA REGIMENT.
Nov. 27. “Journal of Capt. Charles Lewis,” printed in “Collections of the Virginia Historical Society”, Vol. XI, pp. 205-207.
- 1755, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. WASHINGTON. A val-
Dec. 14. uable document. Writes generally of the conditions on the Border, as to troops, arms, ammunition, etc.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 291.
- 1756, THE BIG SANDY EXPEDITION. The most remarkable of the early
Jan. 15. military movements in West Virginia. Had its origin in the Shawnee atrocities in the Greenbrier Valley.—“Dinwiddie Papers,” Vol. II, pp. 292, 294, 295, 296, 297, 306, 308, 315, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 329, 336, 337, 348, 357, 358, 366, 370, 373, 378, 381, 382, 389, 394, 395, 397, 413, 416, 482, 503, 567, 569, 581, 582, 584, 589, 590, 592, 597, 609, 654. Sparks' “Writings of Washington”, pp. 125, 135. “Historical Writings of Orsamus H. Marshall Relating to the Early History of the West”, p. 267. Documentary History of Dunmore's War, p. 297. Bonnacamps' Map, 1749. Lewis-Evans Map, 1745-75. Journals of Captain William Preston and of Lieutenant Thomas Morton, typewritten copies of both being in the archives of this Department.
- NOTE.—The Journal or Diary of Thomas Morton was published in the Virginia Historical Register, Vol. 4, (1851) pp. 143-147. There is a paraphrase of William Preston's Journal in Johnston's “Middle New River Settlements,” but the Journal as a whole has never been printed.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
Feb. 2. Writes regarding road across Eastern West Virginia, between Winchester and Fort Cumberland.—Sparks' “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 131.
- 1756, LETTER OF GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO THE LORDS OF
Feb. 8. TRADE. Describes Forts and Stockades on the Western Frontier.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, pp. 352, 353.
- 1756, POPULATION OF WEST VIRGINIA IN THIS YEAR. By lists of title
Feb. 23. tables prepared by Captain Teage, the population of what is now West Virginia may be estimated at 11,124 whites

- and 404 blacks.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 352, 353.
- 1756, LETTER OF COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. States
April 7. that the enemy has returned in greater numbers and so daring as to attack our forts—those in Eastern West Virginia—in open day.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 133.
- 1756, LETTER OF COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Says:
April 15. “All my ideal hopes of raising a number of men to search the adjacent mountains—ranges of Eastern West Virginia—have vanished into nothing.”—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 137.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
April 18. States that Captain John Mercer of his regiment, with 100 men, has been ordered to search the Warm Springs Mountain—now in Morgan County—where it is reported the Indians rendezvous.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington,” Vol. II, p. 141.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
April 19. Informs him of the battle of Great Capacon River—now Capon Bridge in Hampshire County.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 142. Also “Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 386.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO LORD FAIRFAX. Urging
April 19. him to raise troops for the defense of the border. Says that unless he can throw some ammunition into Fort Edwards on the South Branch of the Potomac, in Hampshire County, the remainder of the garrison and the inhabitants will fall a sacrifice to the Indians.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 387.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
April 19. Says that the French and Indians who defeated the Virginians at the battle of Great Cacapon River, in Hampshire County, were chiefly mounted on horseback.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 142.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
April 22. Gives a sorrowful view of the West Virginia Border and adds: “Sir: I am too little acquainted with pathetic language to attempt a description of the people’s distresses.”—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 143.
- 1756, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.
April 22. Writes of attack on Fort at the mouth of Patterson’s Creek, in Hampshire County, by French and Indians.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 143.
- 1756, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JAMES INNES. Reports
April 23. that road across eastern West Virginia—from Winchester to Fort Cumberland—will soon be opened, and “the forces will be able to drive those inhuman vermin over the Mountains.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 389.

- 1756, April 23. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Says: "I am heartily sorry for the death of Captain Mercer and the other brave men who were killed with him", at the battle of Great Cacapon River.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 387.
- 1756, April 24. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Writing of the Border he says: "Not an hour, nay, scarcely a minute passes that does not produce fresh alarms and melancholy accounts.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 146.
- 1756, April 24. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. States that they have just had an engagement with the French and Indians at Fort Hopewell on the South Branch, in Hampshire County.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 148.
- 1756, April 24. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO JOHN ROBINSON, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA. Speaking of the frontiersmen—early West Virginia Settlers—he said: "The deplorable situation of these people is no more to be described than my anxiety and uneasiness for their relief."—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, pp. 149, 150.
- 1756, April 27. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Of the West Virginia Frontier, he writes: "Desolation and murder still increase and no prospects of relief."—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 154.
- 1756, April 28. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Has "great uneasiness because of the dismal situation our back settlers are in". He has sent to the counties of Fairfax, Frederick, Prince William, Culpeper, Orange, Stafford, Spottsylvania, Caroline, Albemarle and Louisa, for troops for Border Service.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 392.
- 1756, April 28. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. States that the enemy on the frontier is reported to be more than a thousand in number.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 393.
- 1756, May 2. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO HENRY FOX, BRITISH SECRETARY OF WAR. Contains an account of the engagement between the Virginians and the French and Indians, on Lost River, in Hardy County, now West Virginia. French Ensign killed.—"Archives of Maryland", Vol. I, p. 405.
- 1756, May 2. MINUTES OF A COURT MARTIAL OF SERGEANT NATHAN LEWIS. Charged with cowardice at the battle of Great Cacapon River, in Hampshire County. Found guilty. Finding approved by Colonel Washington. "Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, pp. 399, 400, 401.
- 1756, May 3. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Is concerned for his situation because of flying parties of French and Indians, but hopes he may soon have force

- enough to drive the enemy over the Mountains.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 401.
- 1756, May 3. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Says that the roads over the Alleghenies are now as much beaten by the French and Indians as they were the last year by Braddock's Army.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 157.
- 1756, May 3. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Writes concerning the enforcement of the Articles of War on the West Virginia Frontier.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 160.
- 1756, May 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. Directs him to have Captain Peter Hogg with his company defend the frontiers of Augusta County.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 403.
- 1756, May 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL PETER JEFFERSON. Orders him to march his troops to Augusta County and clear its frontiers (the Greenbrier Valley and upper waters of the South Branch of the Potomac) of these barbarous murderers.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 405.
- 1756, May 5. LETTER FROM HORATIO SHARPE, GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND, TO CECILIUS CALVERT. He says: “I am told that the inhabitants of that part of Virginia (now West Virginia) west of the Shenandoe River have left their plantations.”—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 408.
- 1756, May 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE, OF MARYLAND, TO FREDERICK, LORD BALTIMORE. Contains an interesting and accurate account of the action at Fort Edwards—battle of Great Cacapon river—in Hampshire County.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. I, p. 410.
- 1756, May 8. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. A lengthy communication in which is presented a view of the Western Frontier as then seen from Williamsburg, the old capitol of Virginia.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 406, 407, 408.
- 1756, May 27. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. He speaks of desertion from the army on the frontier as “dastardly behavior” and says: “I observe by a court martial, James Thomas and Henry Campbell were found guilty for desertion to suffer death.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 423.
- 1756, June —. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Colonel Washington desires to hold a council of war to consider the erection of Forts on the Frontier and Governor Dinwiddie approves of this.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 434.
- 1756, July 21. INSTRUCTIONS FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN PETER HOGG. Regarding erection of forts on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 460.

- 1756, Aug. 23. LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ, MAJOR LEWIS, AND CAPTAIN PETER HOGG. These contain much valuable historical material relating to the Western Border.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, etc.
- 1756, Aug. 4. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Describes engagement with Indians and defeat of Lieutenant Rutherford’s Rangers near Fort Ashby, on Patterson’s Creek, in Hampshire County.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 167.
- 1756, Aug. 7. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO JOHN ROBINSON, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES. Recommends Fort Cox on the North Branch of the Potomac, at the mouth of Little Cacapon River in Hampshire County, as a depot of war supplies.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 171.
- 1756, Aug. 14. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Describes conditions in West Virginia Settlements and says: “We have built some forts and altered others as far south on the Potomac waters as settlers have been molested.” He had sent a party to guard the inhabitants at Upper Tract in Pendleton County.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 178.
- 1756, Aug. 19. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Concerning sites for Forts on the Western Border. Much interesting material.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485.
- 1756, Aug. 29. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO LORD FAIRFAX. Regrets that there is not more united action on the part of the people. He says: “When Hampshire County was invaded and called on Frederick County the people refused their aid.”—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 182.
- 1756, Sept. 30. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Says: “I was always averse to small garrisons on the Frontier, but the House of Burgesses passed a bill to that import.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 522.
- 1756, Oct. 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO CECILIUS CALVERT. Informs him that he has advices that 250 French and Indians have attacked Fort Dinwiddie in Augusta County, Virginia.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. II, p. 490.
- 1756, Oct. 26. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Discusses the lack of military discipline on the West Virginia Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 558.
- 1756, Oct. 26. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIUT.-COL. ADAM STEPHEN OF BERKELEY COUNTY. He is pleased with Stephen’s Military movements. Thanks him for his letter written “with so much spirit and good sense.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 530.
- 1756, Nov. 1. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN PETER HOGG. Authorizes him to settle military accounts in Augusta County

- that is for services on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 537.
- 1756, Nov. 14. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM PEARIS. Directing him to march his Cherokee Indians to Winchester, there to join Colonel Washington.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 550.
- 1756, Nov. 14. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. Requests him to reduce force on Frontier for French and Indians will not attack in winter.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 551.
- 1756, Nov. 16. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Comments upon Washington’s Journey to the Forts on the Border.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 551, etc.
- 1756, Nov. 24. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ. Writes of misconduct on troops on the Frontier and urges that they be kept under good discipline.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 557.
- 1756, Nov. 25. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DR. THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSARY OF THE FRONTIER ARMY. Has been prevented from discharge of duty by sickness in his family. Washington made a temporary appointment.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 558.
- 1756, Dec. 10. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Directs him to call in garrisons from forts in South Branch and Cacapon valleys.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 559. Countermands this order. *ibid* p. 572.
- 1756, Dec. 15. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. He is glad that Captain Mercer has brought back 16 deserters on promise of pardon.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 563.
- 1756, Dec. 16. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ. Regrets that Frontier inhabitants are seized with such panic as to leave their plantations.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 564.
- 1756, Dec. 17. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM BROWNAUGH, COMMANDING ON THE SOUTH BRANCH OF THE POTOMAC. Directs him to leave his stores at Fort Waggener, site now in Hardy County, and march his Company to Fort Pearsol, now Romney, in Hampshire County.—Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 208.
- 1756, Dec. 17. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. He writes at length regarding affairs on the frontiers of Augusta County.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 566, 567. Subject continued on p. 569.
- 1756, Dec. 19. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO JOHN ROBINSON, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES. Governor Dinwiddie and his Council had concluded to abandon the settlements on the South Branch of the Potomac. Col. Washington pro-

- tests against this.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 214. He is much discouraged, *ibid* p. 216.
- 1756, Dec. 25. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN JOHN MCNEILL. Writes regarding the employment of indentured servants as soldiers on the Frontier.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 571.
- 1756, Dec. 26. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Directs garrisons on the South Branch of the Potomac to escort provisions to Fort Cumberland, Maryland.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 572.
- 1756, Dec. 27. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DR. THOMAS WALKER. Refuses to permit him to leave the service—that of Chief Commissary of the Army of the Frontier.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 574.
- 1756, Dec. 27. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ. Approves another expedition against the Shawnee Indians similar in purpose to that known as the "Big Sandy Expedition" of the preceding year.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 581.
- 1776, Jan. 13. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WILLIAM CALLAWAY. Regarding proposed expedition against the Shawnees. He says: "The men in command should be persons of sense, courage, and good conduct."—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 582.
- 1757, Jan. 26. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Says: "I am sorry for the mutiny you mention on the South Branch of Potomac."—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 584.
- 1757, Jan. 26. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN MERCER. Instructs him as to how indentured servants are to be secured for service in the frontier army.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 586.
- 1757, Feb. 1. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ. Regarding the organizations of the expedition against the Shawnees.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 589, 590.
- 1757, Feb. 4. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN. Gives details of the method of operations of the French and Indians on the western Frontier.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 221.
- 1757, Feb. 4. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO FREDERICK, LORD BALTIMORE. Informs him of an engagement between the Virginians with their allies the Catawbias, and a party of French and Indians below Fort DuQuesne.—"Archives of Maryland", Vol. I, p. 520.
- 1757, April 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen of Washington's Regiment, sent from West Virginia Frontier to South Carolina.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 592.
- 1757, LETTER OF COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. In-

- April 16. forms him of the transfer of two companies on Patterson's Creek, in Hampshire, to be posted on the South Branch of the Potomac in that county.—"Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 233.
- 1757, INSTRUCTIONS FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT. Regarding distribution of troops in forts on the West Virginia Frontier.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 622.
- May 16. 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Regarding his compensation as Commander-in-Chief of the Frontier Army.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 226.
- May 16. 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUT.-COL. ADAM STEPHEN. Directs him to proceed with 200 men at once from the Frontier to South Carolina.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 634.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. More about the frontier soldiers destined for the South Carolina Expedition.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 635.
- June 1. 1757, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOHN STANWIX. Informs him of the death of Swallow, the brave Cherokee Chieftain, ally of the Virginians.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington" Vol. II, p. 238; also "Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 644, 645.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Informs him that 30 Cherokee Warriors are on the march to join him and to aid in defending the Frontier—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 640.
- June 16. 1757, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOHN STANWIX. States that he has information that the French and Indians are advancing from Fort DuQuesne against the Frontier settlements.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 241.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Informs him that he has ordered a third of the volunteers from the counties of Fairfax, Frederick, Prince William, Culpeper, Orange, and Stafford for the defense of the Frontier Settlements.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 643.
- June 20. 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO EDMUND ATKIN. Has sent him £240 to pay for scalps of the enemy, the Assembly having fixed the premium at £10 each.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 656.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Approves of his removal of Captain Stuart's Company from Fort Maldstone, at the mouth of Great Cacapon River.—"Dinwiddie Papers", Vol. II, p. 654.
- June 24. 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN PAUL DEMERIE. He has learned of the advance of the French upon the Frontier with train of artillery. Has ordered troops from

- eight counties to check this.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 656.
- 1757, June 27. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Thinks the French Indian allies who harrass the Western Frontier, are Shawnees chiefly.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 658.
- 1757, July 12. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND TO COLONEL JOHN STANWIX. Says the Cherokees assert that the Virginians offer them two pieces of stroud (coarse cloth) for a scalp.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. II, p. 52.
- 1757, July 13. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Leaves the matter of selecting places for the frontier defenses to him.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 668.
- 1757, July 22. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. ADAM STEPHEN. Congratulates him upon the safe arrival of the Frontier troops in South Carolina.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 674.
- 1757, Aug. 5. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE OF MARYLAND. Says: “The enemy, I hear, has lately invaded our Frontier.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. II, p. 70.
- 1757, Aug. 13. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. States that he has information that the Indians have murdered “seven of our poor people and taken eleven captives in Augusta County.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 683.
- 1757, Aug. 13. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Writing of desertions from the Frontier army, he said: “I approve of your hanging the two deserters and the other poor fellows, I leave their punishment to you”.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 683.
- 1757, Aug. 13. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ALEXANDER BOYD. Regarding pay day in the army on the West Virginia Frontier; says that companies on the South Branch of the Potomac will each send a subaltern to Fort Loudoun, Winchester, for the money.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 685.
- 1757, Aug. 13. LETTER OF WILLIAM WITHERS, SECRETARY OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. Directs him to apply to Col. Clement Read for provisions for troops on Frontier of Augusta.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 685.
- 1757, Aug. 27. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Reports a letter from Captain Thomas Waggener, commanding on the South Branch of the Potomac, in Hampshire County, stating that the Indians had appeared there, killed several persons, captured others, and that he was unable to meet them.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 246.
- 1757, Sept. 10. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Regarding Lunenburg County Volunteers on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 693.

- 1757, Sept. 19. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. Writes of the military force for the protection of the Frontier of Augusta County.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II,
- 1757, Sept. 17. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Says his force numbers 699 men, that Major Andrew Lewis has marched with 140 for the Frontiers of Augusta County. “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 250.
- 1757, Sept. 24. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Has received Colonel Washington’s letter describing the “miserable distress of our Frontier Inhabitants.”—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 700.
- 1757, Sept. 24. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD THOMAS FAIRFAX. Leaving management of Frederick County to him, when meeting emergencies on the Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 701.
- 1757, Aug. 24. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. A long communication containing interesting details of the Border War.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 701. Similar Documents, *ibid*, pp. 709, 712, 175.
- 1757, Sept. 28. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Writes of conditions in Lower Shenandoah Valley—now Berkeley and Jefferson counties. Says: “The inhabitants of this valuable and very fertile valley are terrified beyond expression.”—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 257.
- 1757, Oct. 5. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Gives details as to Border Army. Says: “Our total strength amounts to 32 Commissioned Officers; 48 non-commissioned officers; and 703 rank and file; whereof, 20 commissioned officers, 30 non-commissioned officers, and 464 rank and file are employed in this and Hampshire Counties.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 259.
- 1757, Oct. 5. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE. Writes that the enemy still continue their horrid devastations in this settlement. Twenty friendly Cherokee warriors have gone to the South Branch of the Potomac to aid the garrisons there.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 259.
- 1757, Oct. 25. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO JOHN ROBINSON, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES. Says the western settlements now consist of the families *forted* on the South Branch of the Potomac.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 266.
- 1757, Oct. —. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS. Writes of affairs on the Western Frontiers of Augusta County.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 710. *Ibid*, 719.
- 1757, Nov. 14. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST. He is glad to learn that the Cherokee warriors, allies of the Virginians, have brought in two scalps from the enemy.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 713.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD OF SOUTH

- Nov. 23. CAROLINA. Writes that he is sending Lieutenant John Blagg, of Hampshire County, with money to pay the Virginia troops in that colony.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 716.
- 1757, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN STEWART. Con-
Dec. 9. tains interesting data regarding forts on the West Virginia Frontier.—“Dinwiddie Papers”, Vol. II, p. 720.
- 1758, MASSACRE OF THE GARRISON OF FORT SEYBERT. Fort Seybert was
May — located on the South Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac, twelve miles northeast of the present town of Franklin in Pendleton County. Account by James Dyer, an eye-witness, is printed in Kercheval’s “History of the Valley”, pp. 120, 121.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR FRANCIS HALKETT.
May 11. Says: “No prisoner has been taken by any of the friendly Indians this season, and no scalps except those taken near Fort DuQuesne by Ucahula.”—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 282.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE
May 28. COUNCIL. Governor Dinwiddie had now gone home to England. Washington urged that the Rutherford Rangers be retained on the South Branch of the Potomac, and that the Prince William County levies be stationed there also.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 285.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL HENRY BOQUET.
July 3. Writes to say that he has marched with five companies and has 28 wagons, from the South Branch of the Potomac, where he can secure ten more for the advance against Fort DuQuesne.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 291.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL HENRY BOQUET.
July 9. Says Colonel William Byrd left one company at Fort Edwards on Great Cacapon River, and another at Fort Pier-sol, now Romney, Hampshire County.—“Writings of Wash-ington”, Vol. II, p. 293.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL HENRY BOQUET.
July 25. Says: “Our second convoy of more than seventy wagons will be at the South Branch of the Potomac today, where I expect they will be joined by other wagons with forage.”—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 299.
- 1758, JOURNAL OF JOHN ECHOLS. Being an Account of an Expedition
Aug. — made under Captain Robert Wade against the Indians on New River.—“Calendar of Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 254-257.
- 1758, LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR FAUQUIER OF
Dec. 9. VIRGINIA. Informs him of the return of himself and troops to the Frontier, having witnessed the fall of Fort DuQuesne. Troops in a distressed condition.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 325.
- 1761, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR SHARP OF MARYLAND TO FREDERICK,
Nov. 12. LORD BALTIMORE. Regarding the Maryland-Virginia—now

West Virginia boundary line.—“Archives of Maryland”, Vol. II, p. 551, 552, 553.

- 1763, **LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO ROBERT STEWART.** Speaking of Pontiac's War, he says: “Another tempest has arisen on our Frontier, and the alarm is spread wider than ever.”—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 339.
- 1763, **LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO ROBERT STEWART.** Outlines the plans of the Colonial Government for defending the West Virginia settlements during Pontiac's War. 500 men from Hampshire and other counties.—“Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 340.
- 1763, **PROCLAMATION OF KING GEORGE.** Promulgated throughout the colonies granting lands to officers and soldiers in his Majesty's service against the French and Indians.—Hening's “Statutes at Large, Vol. VII, p. 663. Also Marshall's “Life of Washington”, Vol. I, Appendix, Note 1, p. 37.
- 1765, **JOURNAL OF COLONEL GEORGE CROGHAN AND PARTY WHILE DESCENDING THE OHIO RIVER.** Valuable material relating to northwest shore of West Virginia, printed as an appendix to Butler's “History of Kentucky”.
- 1767, **LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON.** In regard to locating lands for the latter in West Virginia, at the mouth of Great Kanawha and elsewhere.—“Washington-Crawford Letters”, p. 5, 6, 7, 7, 9.
- 1768, **TREATY OF FORT STANWIX, NOW ROME, NEW YORK.** Between Colonial Commissioners and the Six Nations of Indians. All West Virginia ceded to the King of England, except the Indiana Cession.—Printed as an appendix in Butler's “History of Kentucky”.
- 1768, **“THE INDIANA CESSION” IN WEST VIRGINIA.** Ceded to Captain William Trent and other Indian traders by the Six Nations of Indians at Treaty of Fort Stanwix, in consideration of the loss of goods destroyed by their allies on the Ohio in 1763.—See “Calendar of Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, pp. 273, 297; Vol. VI, pp. 1 to 36, and 130, 131, 161, and 679. Hening's “Statutes at Large”, Vol. X, pp. 557, 558, 559; Vol. XIII, p. 629. Shepard's “Statutes at Large”, Vol. 1, p. 284; Vol. II, p. 70. Dallas “United States Supreme Court Reports”, Vol. III, p. 320. “Journals of the Continental Congress”, Vol. V, pp. 267, 286, 287, 299, 300; Vol. VII, pp. 277, 278, 279. “Annals of Congress” (Third Congress) pp. 225, 446, 447. Goodman's Edition of “Captain William Trent's Journal”, pp. 66-67. Butler's “History of Kentucky”, pp. 387, 393. “Documentary History of New York”, Vol. II., pp. 939, 945, 961.

NOTE.—Within the boundaries of this cession were included one-half of Wood County, two-fifths of Wirt, one-third of Calhoun, one-half of Gilmer, one-tenth of Braxton, one-sixth of Randolph, and all of Pleasants, Ritchie, Lewis, Upshur, Barbour, Doddridge, Harrison, Taylor, Monongalia, Wetzel and Tyler,—a total area of 4,951 square miles, or 3,168,640 acres.—V. A. L.

- 1769, Dec. — PETITION OF PATRICK HENBY, THOMAS JEFFERSON, THOMAS NELSON, JOHN BLAIR, JR., CHARLES LEWIS, WILLIAM CHRISTIAN, WILLIAM PRESTON AND OTHERS. To the Governor and Council for permission to take up and survey 50,000 acres of land east of the Ohio, twenty miles below the mouth of New River—Great Kanawha.—“Calendar of Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 262.
- 1769, Dec. — PETITION OF JOHN LEWIS, PETER PULLIAM, THOMAS MADISON AND OTHERS. To the Governor and Council for permission to locate and survey 15,000 acres of land east of the Ohio, to begin at the mouth of Great Guyandotte River.—“Calendar of Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 262.
- 1769, Dec. — PETITION OF GEORGE ROGERS, JOHN WINSTON, PHILIP PENDLETON, JOHN PAGE, JR., WARNER LEWIS, JR., THOMAS JEFFERSON, THOMAS STRACHAN, WILLIAM DANDRIDGE, ISAAC DAVIS AND OTHERS. To the Governor and Council for permission to take up and survey 45,000 acres of land on the lower side of the Little Kanawha River and its tributaries at its confluence with the River Ohio.—“Calendar of Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 262.
- 1769, Dec. — PETITION OF EDMUND ROGERS, JOSEPH WINSTON, JOHN RIPITO AND OTHERS. To the Governor and Council for leave to locate and survey 10,000 acres on the lower side of Little Guyandotte,—now in Cabell County, West Virginia.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 263.
- 1769, Aug. — EARLY JUSTICES OF THE PEACE IN WEST VIRGINIA. In a list of the Justices of Frederick County for this year there appear the names of Adam Stephen and Thomas Van Swearingen. The first of these resided at Martinsburg, and the other at Shepherdstown.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol I, p. 363.
- 1770, — JOURNAL OF GEORGE WASHINGTON WHEN ON HIS TOUR TO THE OHIO. A most interesting and valuable document. Printed as an appendix in Sparks’ “Writings of Washington”, Vol. II, p. 516. See also “WASHINGTON-CRAWFORD LETTERS”, p. 78.
- 1770, Oct. 20. WEST VIRGINIANS RECOMMENDED AS COLONIAL OFFICERS. Thomas Rutherford and Adam Stephen were recommended for the office of sheriff of Frederick County. Both then resided in what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 264.
- 1770-1774. THE PROVINCE OF VANDALIA. The most interesting history of any embryo state west of the Alleghenies. Included nearly all of West Virginia. The seat of government was to have been at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River. The Revolution put an end to the scheme.—See Alden’s “New Governments west of the Alleghenies before 1780.” pp. 20-35; Darlington’s “Christopher Gist’s Journals”, pp. 242, 243, 244; Sparks’ “Writings of Washington” Vol. II,

pp. 355, 356, 357, 378, 379, 380, 483, 484, 485; Henings' "Statutes at Large", Vol. X, pp. 557, 558, 559; "Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VI, pp. 30, 31; "The Washington-Crawford Letters", pp. 23, 25, 35, 40, 68; Letter of the Earl of Dartmouth to Lord Dunmore, printed in "Plain Facts", p. 159; "Franklin's Works", Vol. X, p. 169; "Journals of the Continental Congress", Vol. V, p. 299, and Vol. VI, pp. 277, 278, 279; also seventeen typewritten pages of notes and references concerning Vandalia, prepared by Mr. W. G. Leland, of the Department of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington, and kindly supplied to this Department.

NOTE.—The boundaries of Vandalia were defined as follows: "Beginning at the south side of the River Ohio opposite the mouth of the Sciota; thence southerly through the pass in the Quassito, (Indian name of Cumberland Mountains) to the south side of said mountains; thence along the side of said mountains northeastwardly, to the Fork of the Great Kanawha made by the confluence of the New and Greenbrier rivers; thence along the said Greenbrier, on the easterly side of the same unto the head or termination of the northeasterly branch thereof; thence easterly to the Allegheny Mountains; thence along the said Allegheny Mountains to Lord Fairfax' line; thence along the same to the "Spring Head" of the North Branch of the River Potomac; thence along the western boundary line of the Province of Maryland to the southern boundary line of the Province of Pennsylvania; thence along the said boundary line of the Province of Pennsylvania to the end thereof; thence along the western boundary line of said province until the same shall strike the Ohio; thence down the said River Ohio to the place of beginning." Within these bounds were forty of the present counties of West Virginia, and fractional parts of four others.

- 1771, LETTER FROM COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON TO LORD DUNMORE,
June 15. GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA. Concerning 200,000 acres of land promised by the Proclamation of Governor Dinwiddie to men enlisted in his Majesty's service in the French and Indian War. 85,000 acres of this land was located in what is now Mason County, West Virginia.—"Writings of Washington", Vol. II, p. 359; also "Washington-Crawford Letters", p. 18.
- 1772, PETITION OF CARTER BRAXTON, RICHARD CORBIN, SAMUEL THOMPSON, JOHN BLAIR, THOMAS WALKER GILMER AND OTHERS. To
April 25. the Right Honorable John, Earl of Dunmore, for 59,000 acres of land beginning at the mouth of the Louisa River and extending along Big Sandy River to the Ohio River.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 265.
- 1772, THE PETITION OF WILLIAM BYRD, SAMUEL MEREDITH, JAMES
May 8. WALKER, AND WILLIAM CHRISTIAN. Virginia soldiers of the French and Indian War; for permission to take up and survey for the first, 5,000 acres; and for each of the others 3,000 acres; on the eastern bank of the Ohio at the mouth of the Little Kanawha River.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol I, p. 265.

- 1774, Feb. 22. LETTER FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO HENRY RIDDELL. Writes concerning plans for locating settlers on his West Virginia Lands on the Ohio.—"Writings of Washington", Vol II, pp. 383, 384, 385, 386, 387.
- 1774, March 16. LETTER FROM LORD DUNMORE TO GOVERNOR PENN OF PENNSYLVANIA. Claims that Pittsburg is in Augusta County, Virginia which county then included a large part of West Virginia.—"American Archives", Fourth Series, Vol. I, p. 252.
- 1774, March 31. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR PENN OF PENNSYLVANIA TO LORD DUNMORE. Asserting that Pittsburg is within the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania.—"American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 255.
- 1774, March — PETITION OF 587 INHABITANTS RESIDING ON THE WATERS OF THE OHIO. To Lord Dunmore, praying for protection for the West Virginia Frontier.—"American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 275.
- 1774, April 26. LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN FLOYD TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. This letter is dated at "Little Glandot", the stream which now separates Mason and Cabell Counties. It treats of affairs on the Ohio.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 7.
- 1774, ——— EXTRACT FROM A JOURNAL OF THE UNITED BRETHREN'S MISSION ON MUSKINGUM RIVER, FROM FEB. 21ST TO MAY 20TH. Has valuable material relating to the killing of Logan's people in Hancock County, West Virginia, April 30, 1774:—"American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, pp. 283, 284. See also "The Washington-Crawford Letters", pp. 85, 86, 87.
- 1774, May 15. LETTER FROM ALEXANDER SPOTTSWOOD DANDRIDGE TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Left a party of twenty-three surveyors on April 27th preceding, on "Little Glandot", about thirty miles below the mouth of New River—Great Kanawha.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 22.
- NOTE. The Great Kanawha was then frequently spoken of as the New River from its principle tributary.—V. A. L.
- 1774, May 27. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Relating to surveys of land by John Floyd on Coal River for Washington.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 24.
- 1774, May 29. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN MICHAEL WOODS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Contains list of men fit for service in what is now Monroe and Mercer counties.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 397.
- 1774, May 30. LETTER FROM PITTSBURG TO *Journal* OF JUNE 18. States that the Delawares were friendly but the Shawnees were on the warpath and ready to strike the West Virginia Settlements. Documentary History of Dunmore's War, p. 28.
- 1774, May 31. PETITION OF JOHN SWANN, C. JOHNSON, DAVID HUGHES, AND SAMUEL HUGHES. To Lord Dunmore for permission to take up

- and survey 1,000 acres of land to the westward of the "Original Division between the colonies of Maryland and Virginia"—now in Preston County, West Virginia.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 266.
- 1774, COMMUNICATION IN VIRGINIA GAZETTE PUBLISHED AT WILLIAMSBURG. Has account of engagement between white people and Indians on New River.—"American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 373.
- June 2.
- 1774, LETTER FROM ABRAHAM HITE, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Says the Indian war has commenced and the inhabitants are fleeing.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 31.
- June 3.
- 1774, LETTER FROM VALENTINE CRAWFORD TO COLONEL WASHINGTON. Writes of the approaching Indian war and says: "But 'tis a happy circumstance that Dunmore is so warm in our favor."—"Washington-Crawford Letters", p. 90.
- June 8.
- 1774, DISPATCH FROM WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA. States that Lord Dunmore had advices from Pittsburg to the effect that the Shawnee Indians had declared war against the Frontier.—"American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 394.
- June 9.
- 1774, CIRCULAR LETTER FROM LORD DUNMORE TO COUNTY LIEUTENANTS. It contains plans of defense against the Indians in their attacks on the border settlements.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 33.
- June 10.
- 1774, EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PITTSBURG, PUBLISHED IN PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE. Contains an account of the killing by Indians of Benjamin Spear, wife and six children on Dunkard's Creek, now in Monongalia County.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 36; also "American Archives", 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 445.
- June 12.
- 1774, LETTERS FROM ABRAHAM HITE, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY RECEIVED AT WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA. Contains information regarding the progress of the Border war.—"American Archives", 4th Series. Vol. I, p. 405.
- June 13.
- 1774, LETTERS FROM LORD DUNMORE TO DR. JOHN CONNALLY. Recommends Colonel William Crawford to co-operate with Colonel Andrew Lewis in the Indian War then at hand.—"American Archives", 4th Series. Vol. I, p. 473.
- June 20.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Dunkard Bottom" on New River. Proposing plan for erecting a fort at the mouth of the Great Kanawha.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 42.
- June 22.
- 1774, DISPATCH FROM WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA. States that letters from Fort Pitt have information of Indian atrocities on the West Virginia Frontier.—"American Archives", 4th Series. Vol. I, p. 445.
- June 23.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO CAPTAIN JOSEPH CLOYD. Informs him of engagement on Greenbrier River be-
- June 29.

- tween Indians and whites under Captain John Dickinson. Must send information to settlers on Bluestone River—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 56.
- 1774, July 3. LETTER FROM LORD DUNMORE TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at Williamsburg. Directs him "to use the border forces to chastise those restless and inveterate enemies of Virginia."—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 61.
- 1774, July 4. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at New Dublin, now Dublin in southwest Virginia. Informs him of affairs in the valleys of the Greenbrier and New Rivers—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 63.
- 1774, July 4. RECEIPT FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM HARBOD TO ABRAHAM VANMETER OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. For Cattle for the use of the army of Virginia.—Doc. Hist. of Dunmore's War, p. 68.
- 1774, July 12. INSTRUCTIONS FROM LORD DUNMORE TO COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS. Dated at "Rosehill" Middlesex County, Virginia. For the organization of the Left Wing of the army for the invasion of the Indian country—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 86.
- 1774, July 16. LETTER FROM DR. JOHN CONNALLY TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM HARBOD. Dated at Fort Dunmore—Pittsburg. Relates to supply of provisions for Right Wing of Dunmore's army—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 101.
- 1774, July 20. CIRCULAR LETTER OF COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at Smithfield, Virginia. Encloses instructions of Lord Dunmore to Colonel Lewis of the 12th inst., and calls for volunteers in expedition against Indians—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 91.
- 1774, July 20. LETTER FROM MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Reports progress in enlisting volunteers for Colonel Lewis' army—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 94.
- 1774, July. ACCOUNT OF MAJOR ANGUS McDONALD'S INVASION OF THE INDIAN COUNTRY. Known as the Wappatomiea Campaign. He left site of present city of Wheeling, crossed the Ohio below, and marched to the Delaware Indian towns—"Washington-Crawford Letters", p. 96; Howe's "Ohio Historical Collections", Vol. II, pp. 597, 598, 601. Doddridge's "Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia and Pennsylvania", pp. 242, 243. "American Archives". 4th Series. Vol. I, p. 722; English Historical Manuscripts, Commission's 11th Report, Vol. V, p. 359; "Documentary History of Dunmore's War", pp. 151, 155, 183.
- 1774, July 22. INSTRUCTIONS FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON. He is to proceed to Culberson's Bottom on New River and build a stockade fort at that place—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War", p. 95.

- 1774,
July 24. LETTER FROM LORD DUNMORE TO COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS. Dated at Winchester. Orders him to march with the Left Wing of the army to the Ohio.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 97.
- 1774,
July — LETTER FROM COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Writes regarding plan of the campaign.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 87.
- 1774,
Aug. 2. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO CAPTAIN EVAN SHELBY. Appointing officers for that part of Colonel Lewis’ army from Holstein River.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 106.
- 1774,
Aug. 2. RECEIPT FOR BEEF CATTLE DELIVERED FOR DUNMORE’S ARMY AT WHEELING. Given by Dorsey Pentecost, Quarter-Master-General of the army to Captain William Harrod, for 25 head of cattle.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, pp. 102, 103.
- 1774,
Aug. 3. LETTER FROM COLONEL ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Stating that Captain Harrod is ready for the expedition under Colonel Lewis.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 108.
- 1774,
Aug. 6. LETTER FROM MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at Culberson’s Bottom on New River. He is sending scouting parties out along that stream and to the settlements on Bluestone River.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 109.
- 1774,
Aug. 11. LETTER FROM MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at Culberson’s Bottom. Gives account of Indian incursions on New River.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 138.
- 1774,
Aug. 12. LETTER FROM MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Writes him regarding the killing and scalping of children by Indians in a canoe on New River.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 140.
- 1774,
Aug. 12. LETTER FROM MAJOR ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at “Royal Oak”. Great meeting of people to raise volunteers for Dunmore’s army.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War”, p. 142.
- 1774,
Aug. 13. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON ————. Gives an account of incursions of Indians and killing of frontiersmen.—Am. Arch. 4th Ser. Vol. I, p. 707.
- 1774,
Aug. 13. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO MAJOR ARTHUR CAMPBELL. Dated at Smithfield. Has ordered a company of 100 men from Pittsylvania County to range region around the source of Big Sandy, while troops are absent on expedition.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore’s War, p. 145.
- 1774,
Aug. 13. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO CAPTAIN JOHN L. JONES. Regarding the organization of the army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore’s War, p. 146.

- 1774, Aug. 13. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO CAPTAIN DAVID LONG. Regarding the enlistment of men on Wautauga River—upper branch of the Tennessee—for Lewis' army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 147.
- 1774, Aug. 14. LETTER FROM COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Ritchfield" on the Roanoke. Regarding ammunition for the expedition.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 149.
- 1774, Aug. 14. LETTER FROM LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH. Dated "Frederick County." Writes of the Indian War in which he was then engaged. Forever exonerates him from the charge of treachery.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 149.
- 1774, Aug. 15. EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Writes of the killing of Thomas Hogg and two other men on Great Kanawha.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, pp. 107, 108; also Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 151, 338.
- 1774, Aug. 16. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM RUSSELL TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Writes regarding the march of his company to join Col. Lewis on the Big Levels of Greenbrier.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 156.
- 1774, Aug. 19. LETTER FROM MAJOR ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN. Informs him that Captain Evan Shelby, William Campbell, and William Herbert with their Fincastle troops, are on the march to join Col. Lewis.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 158.
- 1774, Aug. 22. LETTER FROM REV. JOHN BROWN TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Saw the Augusta companies of Capt. George Mathews and Robert McClenahan leave Staunton to join Col. Lewis on Greenbrier Levels.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 159.
- 1774, Aug. 25. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO MAJOR ARTHUR CAMPBELL. Writes of the plan of defense on frontiers in absence of troops on expedition.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 161.
- 1774, Aug. 25. EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA GAZETTE, PUBLISHED AT WILLIAMSBURG. Description of Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Western Indians.—Am. Arch., 4th. Ser., Vol. I, p. 737.
- 1774, Aug. 26. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JOHN FLOYD TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Royal Oak." Informs him that he is getting his company ready and will overtake Lewis' army in due time.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 163.
- 1774, Aug. 28. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN ANTHONY BLEDSOE TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Town House." Writes that he is engaged in collecting beef cattle for Lewis' army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 169.
- 1774, Aug. 28. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM RUSSELL TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. States that he is on the march with 31 privates to join Lewis' army on the Greenbrier Levels.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 172.
- 1774, JOURNAL OF THE EXPEDITION UNDER COLONEL LEWIS. Kept by

- Col. William Fleming, commanding the Botetourt troops, and chief surgeon of the army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 281-291, inclusive.
- 1774, PETITION TO KING GEORGE. Signed by 107 men residing in West Virginia west of Greenbrier River, protesting against the formation of the Province of Vandalia. Sent to Governor Dunmore and by him forwarded to the King with a long letter endorsing it. Manuscript copy in this Department, copied in the State Paper office in London.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Sept. 1. PRESTON. Is busy organizing his company. Can march the next week and overtake Lewis' army before it reaches Kanawha Falls.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 174.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN MICHAEL WOODS TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Sept. 3. PRESTON. Builder of Fort Woods. Site now in Monroe County. Has enlisted 14 men for Shawnee Expedition and will join Capt. James Robertson.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 175.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Sept. 3. PRESTON. Dated at "Head of Rich Creek." Is on his way with Fincastle troops to join Lewis' army. Progress slow. Is driving 200 head of cattle.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 176.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Sept. 4. PRESTON. Informing him of success in enlistments and in collecting supplies for the army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 179.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING TO HIS WIFE. Dated at
Sept. 4. "Camp Union on the Levels of Greenbrier." Botetourt troops have arrived. Also, Col. Charles Lewis. 600 men will come from Augusta County.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 181.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING TO HIS WIFE. Dated at
Sept. 7. "Camp Union." Says Colonel Lewis marched yesterday for the Ohio with 600 men. Col. Andrew Lewis and I will march next Wednesday.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 183.
- 1774, COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN'S RETURN OF THE FINCASTLE
Sept. 7. TROOPS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Shows companies of Captains Crockett, Herbert, Russell, Shelby, and Harrod present at Camp Union.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 189.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Sept. 7. PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Union at the Great Levels." He arrived there the day before. Gives full account of affairs at Camp Union.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 185, 186.
- 1774, LETTER FROM EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO EARL OF DUNMORE. Dated
Sept. 8. at Whitehall, England. Writes regarding the Indian War then in progress, a most valuable document.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 774.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS TO COLONEL WILLIAM

- Sept. 8. PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Union on the Great Levels." Finds a larger number of men than expected; the whole will number 1490. Sept. 4, he had letter from Lord Dunmore asking him to join the right wing at mouth of Little Kanawha.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 192.
- 1774, Sept. 12. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN PHILIP LOVE TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Big Levels." Botetourt troops to take up line of march for the mouth of Elk river—now Charleston—within a few hours.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 195.
- 1774, Sept. 12. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Union." Colonels Lewis and Fleming have just marched for the west leaving Christian in command at Camp Union.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 196, 197.
- 1774, Sept. 15. LETTER FROM MAJOR JAMES ROBERTSON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated "Rich Creek." Has stopped this day to collect beef cattle for the army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 199.
- 1774, Sept. 16. LETTER FROM DORSEY PENTECOST, QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL OF THE RIGHT WING, TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM HARROD. Directs him to assist in collecting provision for the army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 201.
- 1774, Sept. 17. A PROCLAMATION OF LORD DUNMORE. Proclaimed at Fort Dunmore—afterward Pittsburg—asserting claim of Virginia to all the region round about.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 790.
- 1774, Sept. 18. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO MRS. WILLIAM FLEMING. Dated at "Camp Union." She was his sister. His march will be slow because of the large convoy of provisions he is taking to the Ohio.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 205, 206.
- 1774, Sept. 27. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING TO HIS WIFE. Dated at "Mouth of Elk River." Are within five days march of the Ohio and will leave here the next Friday.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 212.
- 1774, Sept. 28. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JOHN FLOYD TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Written three miles west of Camp Union. Thinks Christian's march will now continue without further loss of time.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 214.
- 1774, Sept. 28. LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Writes of the expedition and of affairs in the border settlements during the absence of the army.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 808.
- 1774, Oct. 1. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN ANTHONY BLEDSOE TO COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Union." His company was left by Col. Christian at Camp Union to follow with the last of the supplies.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 222.
- 1774, Oct. 1. LETTER FROM VALENTINE CRAWFORD TO COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON. Dated at "Fort Fincastle", now Wheeling. Writes of the descent of the Ohio by the right wing of the army

- under Lord Dunmore.—"Washington-Crawford Letters", pp. 97, 98.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN ANTHONY BLEDSOE TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Oct. 6. PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Union." Has heard that Col. Christian arrived at the mouth of Elk River in six days; left Capt. Slaughter there and proceeded on toward the Ohio.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 260.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING TO COLONEL ADAM
Oct. 8. STEPHEN. The latter was with Lord Dunmore at the mouth of Hocking River. Gives him a detailed account of the march of Lewis' army.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 236.
- 1774, LETTER FROM ELIPHALET DYER, ROGER SHERMAN, AND SILAS
Oct. 10. DEANE TO GOVERNOR TURNBULL. Dated at Philadelphia. Encloses copy of Lord Dunmore's proclamation issued at Fort Dunmore; and states that his Lordship is on the Ohio with 1500 men.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 854.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM FLEMING TO HIS WIFE. Though
Oct. 13. badly wounded he wrote his wife in cheerful vein and described the battle of Point Pleasant.—Doc. Hist. of Dunmore's War, p. 253.
- 1774, DISPATCHES RECEIVED AT WILLIAMSBURG AND COPIES OF SPEECHES
Oct. 14. AT COUNCIL BETWEEN LORD DUNMORE AND THE INDIANS. Very interesting documents, explaining much connected with movements hitherto but little understood.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, pp. 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM INGLES TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Oct. 14. PRESTON. Dated at "Point Pleasant at the Mouth of Grate Kanaway." Describes march from Camp Union and the battle of Point Pleasant.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 257, 258, 260.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Oct. 15. PRESTON. Dated at "Camp Point Pleasant at mouth of ye Great Kanawha." Makes official report for Col. Andrew Lewis.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 261.
- 1774, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JOHN B. FLOYD TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Oct. 16. PRESTON. Dated at "Mouth of Great Kanawha." He was in the rear with Col. Christian's command, and arrived after the battle was fought.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 266.
- LETTER FROM ISAAC SHELBY TO JOHN SHELBY. Dated at "Camp Opposite to the mouth of the Great Kanaway." Among the best accounts of the battle of Point Pleasant extant.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 269; Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1016; Roosevelt's "Winning of the West", Vol. I, pp. 235, 341, 344; "Virginia Historical Register", Vol. V, p. 191, 193.
- 1774, LETTER FROM JOHN MADISON TO MRS. WILLIAM FLEMING. He was
Oct. — clerk of the County Court of Augusta County, and conveyed by letter to Mrs. Fleming such information as he

- had received from the battlefield.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 281.
- 1774, JOURNAL OF JAMES NEWALL OF MARCH OF LEWIS' ARMY BEYOND
Oct. 17. THE OHIO. Covers dates from Oct. 17 to 28 inclusive.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 361.
- 1774, MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR JOHN PENN TO THE PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY IN REGARD TO DUNMORE'S WAR. Recommends defensive measures for western Pennsylvania.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 871.
- 1774, EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM REDSTONE, NOW BROWNSTOWN, PENNSYLVANIA. Gives details of Indian atrocities on the frontier which led up to Dunmore's War.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1015.
- 1774, LETTER WRITTEN ON BATTLEFIELD AT POINT PLEASANT. Gives an exceedingly interesting account of the battle throughout.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1016.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO PATRICK HENRY. Gives a detailed account of the battle of Point Pleasant as he has received it by letters and returning soldiers.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 291.
- NOTE.—The Battle of Point Pleasant attracted wide attention and many accounts in detail were published in the periodicals of the time. Among these were the *Virginia Gazette*, of Nov. 10, 1774; the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, of Nov. —, 1774; the *Royal American Magazine*, of Boston; the *News Letter*, of Belfast, Ireland; the *Scots' Magazine*, of Edinburgh, Scotland; the *Daily Advertiser*, of London, England, and several newspapers on the Continent of Europe.
- 1774, LORD DUNMORE CONGRATULATES COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS AND HIS OFFICERS ON THE VICTORY WON AT POINT PLEASANT. Captain John Stuart was the historian of Lewis' army and this account is an important statement.—Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and other Occurrences", p. 57.
- 1774, EXTRACT FROM A LETTER WRITTEN AT STAUNTON, VIRGINIA. Has a very good account of the Battle of Point Pleasant.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1017.
- 1774, LETTER FROM MAJOR ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO COLONEL PRESTON. Dated at "Royal Oak." Has learned that part of Lewis' army will return by Big Sandy Valley. Company to be sent to meet them.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 297.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO CAPTAIN JOSEPH MARTIN. The war is at an end. Writes of disbanding troops. Scouts ordered home.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 298.
- 1774, LETTER FROM WILLIAM BOWYER TO MRS. WILLIAM FLEMING. Dated "Staunton", Virginia. Tells her of the condition of her wounded husband. Encourages her to hope for the best.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 299.
- 1774, RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY OFFICERS OF HIS ARMY ASSEMBLED AT FORT GOWER, AT MOUTH OF HOCKING RIVER. Expressing

- highest respect for his Excellency, the Right Honorable Lord Dunmore, who commanded the expedition against Shawnees.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 963.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CHRISTIAN TO COLONEL WILLIAM
Nov. 8. PRESTON. Dated at "Smithfield, Virginia". Makes a semi-official report of the expedition and its results.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 301.
- 1774, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO COLONEL WASH-
Nov. 14. INGTON. Dated at "Stewart's Crossing, Pennsylvania." He has returned from Dunmore's War and gives what is probably the best report extant of the terms of the treaty of Camp Charlotts.—"Washington-Crawford Letters", p. 54.
- 1774, EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN DUNMORE'S ARMY.
Nov. 21. Dated at "Fort Augusta." Was a captain of a company. Describes much of the army and battle of Point Pleasant.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1017.
- 1774, ROSTER ROLLS OF VIRGINIA TROOPS IN DUNMORE'S WAR.—Doc.
Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422.
- 1774, OFFICIAL REPORT BY LORD DUNMORE OF HIS EXPEDITION AGAINST
Dec. 24. THE INDIANS MADE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH. This is a long and interesting Document. The original is in the British State Paper Office in London, but has been reprinted in this country.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, pp. 368-395 inclusive.
- 1774, LORD DUNMORE'S RETURN TO WILLIAMSBURG FROM HIS EXPEDI-
Dec. 4. TION AGAINST THE INDIANS. Editorial notice of this published in *Virginia Gazette*.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1014.
- 1774, ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, RECORDER, AND COMMON COUNCIL OF THE
Dec. 5. CITY OF WILLIAMSBURG. Congratulating Lord Dunmore upon his defeat of the Indians.—Am. Arch., 4th. Ser., Vol. I, p. 1019.
- 1774, ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT AND PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND
Dec. 5. MARY COLLEGE. Congratulating Lord Dunmore because of the success achieved by his enterprise against the Indians.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1019.
- 1774, ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR AND COMMON COUNCIL OF THE BOROUGH
Dec. 5. OF NORFOLK. Congratulating Lord Dunmore because of his important service rendered to this Colony in his late expedition against the deceitful and treacherous Indians.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1020.
- 1774, ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE OF THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA.
Congratulating Lord Dunmore upon his safe return to Williamsburg, and his vigorous opposition to the incursions and ravages of the Indian enemy.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1043.
- 1775, LETTER FROM MAJOR ANGUS McDONALD TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM
Jan. 8. HARROD. Dated at Winchester. Says he has just returned

- from Williamsburg. The news is that all the country is well pleased with the Governor's expedition.—Doc. Hist. Dunmore's War, p. 395.
- 1775, ACTION OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION. "Resolved unanimously
Mar. 25. that the most cordial thanks of the people of this Colony are a tribute justly due to our worthy Governor, Lord Dunmore, for his truly noble, wise, and spirited conduct on the late expedition against our Indian enemy.—Am. Arch., Vol. II, p. 170.
- 1775, AN ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS OF FINCASTLE COUNTY TO LORD
April 8. DUNMORE. Expressed gratitude for his service to the Colony in the war with the Indians, when he marched on foot with his officers and soldiers many hundred miles from the seat of Government.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. II, p. 301.
- 1775, PROCLAMATION BY LORD DUNMORE. Proclaims the Indian war
Jan. 23. which wrought such distress on the Frontier, ended; and requires frontiersmen to comply with the terms of treaty of Camp Charlotte.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1169.
- 1775, LETTER FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN OF BERKELEY COUNTY TO
Feb. 1. RICHARD HENRY LEE. Regarding the payment of troops engaged in Dunmore's War.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1209. Another letter of similar import, *ibid*, p. 1224.
- 1775, CORNSTALK, THE SHAWNEE CHIEF, DELIVERS WHITE PRISONERS TO
Feb. 10. CAPTAIN WILLIAM RUSSELL. This he did at Point Pleasant in compliance with the terms of the treaty of Camp Charlotte.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 1226.
- 1775, MESSAGE OF LORD DUNMORE TO THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES.
June 5. Contains many details regarding Dunmore's War. House promises to pursue speedy measures for defraying the expenses of the expedition.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. I, pp. 1190, 1191.
- 1775, AN ORDINANCE OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION. Appointing a Com-
July — mission to settle war claims west of the Allegheny Mountains. Every man who served in Dunmore's War was subsequently paid in full.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. XI, p. 61.

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

- 1775, THE DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA. This was one of the early his-
toric political divisions of West Virginia. It is a name not to be forgotten in the history of the State.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. III, pp. 387, 1204; Vol. V, p. 820; Vol. VI, pp. 1609, 1610; Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. IX, pp. 13, 35, 58, 66, 76, 114, 129, 262, 264; "Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, pp. 117, 19, 121, 145, 151, 153, 154, 175; "Annals of Carnegie Museum," Vol. I, No. 4 (1902) pp. 555, 556; also, Vol. II, No. 1, (1903) pp. 71-140 inclusive. "Jear-

nal of the Continental Congress", Vol III, p. 8, edition of 1810.

NOTE.—By an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia passed in October, 1776, the boundaries of the District of West Augusta were defined as follows: "Beginning on the Allegheny Mountains between the heads of Potomac, Cheat, and Green Brier rivers; thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of Cheat River from those of Green Brier and that branch of the Monongahela River called Tygers (Tygarts) Valley River to the Monongahela River; thence up the said river and West Fork thereof to Bingerman's (Bingamon's) Creek on the northwest side of the said West Fork; thence up the said creek to the head thereof; thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio; and thence to the Ohio including all the waters of the said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta; and all the territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary and to the westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland shall be deemed and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta." By tracing this line on the map of West Virginia it will be seen that of the present West Virginia counties included in the "District of West Augusta" there was two-thirds of Randolph, half of Barbour, one-third of Tucker, half of Taylor, a third of Preston, nearly the whole of Marion and Monongalia, a fourth of Harrison, half of Doddridge, two-thirds of Tyler, and the whole of Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke, Hancock, and in addition to this area all that part of the counties of Youghlougheny and Monongalia which, later, by the westward extension of Mason and Dixon's Line, fell into Pennsylvania.—V. A. L.

1776,
July —

THE PROVINCE AND GOVERNMENT OF WESTSYLVANIA. This is another embryo State west of the Alleghenies which included within its proposed boundaries almost all of West Virginia. See Alden's "New Governments west of the Alleghenies before 1780", pp. 64, 65, 66, 67; Memorial of the Committee of "West Augusta" to the Virginia House of Delegates, Virginia Senate Journal, Oct. 30, 1776; also a draft of this Memorial among the "Yeates Papers" in possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

NOTE.—The scheme to organize the "Province and Government of Westsylvania" was inaugurated by Daniel Rodgers and others in July, 1776. It had its origin in the condition of the people who had settled in the Monongahela Valley within the region claimed by both Pennsylvania and Virginia. Two plans were suggested. One was that they would assemble and send delegates to a Convention at Fort Beckét there to organize a government and thus become the "Fourteenth Link in the American Chain." A second was that they would send a joint petition to the Continental Congress praying that body to declare the said country an independent province by the name of the "Province and Government of Westsylvania." By the "said country" was meant that included within the following boundaries: Beginning at the eastern bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Scioto and running thence in a direct line to the Owassonto Pass [Cumberland Gap]; thence to the top of the Allegheny Mountain; thence with the top of the said mountain to the northern limits of the purchase made from the Indians in 1768 at the treaty of Fort Stanwix afore-

said; thence with the said limits to the Allegheny or Ohio River; and thence down the said river (Allegheny or Ohio) to the beginning. Thus the proposed "Province of Westsylvania" the *Fourteenth Link in the American Chain*, was to include nearly all of West Virginia.—V. A. L.

- 1776, Feb. 17. LETTER FROM THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA TO CAPTAIN JOSEPH NEVILLE, OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Stating that £2,000 were sent him as a contractor and £72 for recruiting service in that county.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, pp. 87-90.
- 1776, Feb. 19. CONTRACT MADE BY THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA WITH ANTHONY NOBLE OF BERKELEY COUNTY. To finish 1,000 cartouch boxes, belts, and bayonet cases at the price of nine shillings each.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 90.
- 1776, March 11. BILL CERTIFIED BY THE COMMITTEE OF THE "DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA" TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA. Account of George Rootes for £565, 1s. 2d, for necessaries furnished for Indian treaty of 1775.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 117.
- 1776, March 12. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY MAKES AN ORDER ON FIELDING LEWIS. FOR 2000 barrels of powder for the use of the "District of West Augusta".—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 119.
- 1776, March 13. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA ISSUES COMMISSIONS. To Captain Stephenson and his subaltern officers of the "District of West Augusta" for the Revolutionary army.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 121.
- 1776, March 18. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA APPOINTS REGULAR OFFICERS IN BERKELEY COUNTY. Issues commission to Captain Isaac Beale of the 4th Regiment in that county.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 127.
- 1776, March 19. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA ISSUES WARRANT TO MABRE MADEN. For £12, 19s, 9d, in payment of "wagonage" in removing Captain Isaac Beale's Company of the 4th Regiment from Berkeley County.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 129.
- 1776, March 29. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA ISSUES WARRANT TO JAMES MERCER OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. For £6 10s 0d to pay Moses Hayes for "wagonage" of a ton of powder from Fredericksburg to that county.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 145.
- 1776, March 30. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF VIRGINIA HONORS WEST VIRGINIA: By deciding on competitive review that Captain William Darke's Berkeley County Company shall be "Company No. I."—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 145.
- 1776, April 3. JUDGES FOR THE "DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA." Appointed therefor by the Committee of Safety of Virginia.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 151.

- 1776, "DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA" SOLDIERS FOR THE REVOLUTION. The
April 3. Committee of Safety of Virginia issues warrant for £92
10s 0 to Andrew Waggener for recruiting a company; one
for £257 10s to Thomas Smallman to purchase provisions
for the company; and another for £1250 to Edward Snick-
ers as its paymaster; and still another to him for £125
for the purpose of arms.—"Calendar Virginia State Pa-
pers", Vol. VIII, pp. 153, 154.
- 1776, ARMS FOR GREENBRIER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION. •
April 6. Committee of Safety of Virginia issued warrants for £1500
to Lieutenant Waggener for use of Edward Snickers, pay-
master, to purchase arms for Captain Arbuckle's company.
—"Calendar Virginia State Papers's Vol. VIII, p. 158.
- 1776, THE COMMITTEE OF THE "DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA". Holds
April 9. meeting at Fort Pitt, present Thomas Smallman, chair-
man; John Campbell, John Gibson, and Joshua Wright.
Accepts parole of Captain Alexander McKee not to enter
the British service.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. V, p. 820.
- 1776, MESSAGE FROM THE SHAWNEE INDIANS CONCERNING FRONTIER
April 24. WARFARE. Addressed to the Continental Congress. Dated
at "Lower Shawnee Town", (mouth of the Sciota). De-
livered to Captain William Wilson, who certified to it at
Pittsburg May 19, 1776.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. VI, p.
541.
- 1776, BETTER PROTECTION FOR THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER. Believed
May — that an Indian war was at hand. Virginia Convention or-
dered 200 men to be stationed at the mouth of the Great
Kanawha; 50 at mouth of Little Kanawha, and fifty at
mouth of Wheeling Creek.—Hening's "Statutes at Large",
Vol. IX, p. 135. Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. VI, pp. 1555, 1556.
- 1776, FIRST SENATORIAL DISTRICTS IN WEST VIRGINIA. Of these Berke-
May — ley and Hampshire counties composed the 23rd District;
and the District of West Augusta formed the 24th District.
- 1776, ARMS AND SUPPLIES FOR RANDOLPH COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE
May 6. REVOLUTION. The Committee of Safety of Virginia issued a
warrant in favor of Edward Snickers for £381 5½d, a
balance due on provisions; and another for £171 for arms
supplied for Captain Jacob Westfall's company.—"Calendar
Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 170.
- 1776, AMMUNITION FOR "DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA" AND HAMPSHIRE
May 14. COUNTY. The Committee of Safety of Virginia ordered 500
pounds of powder and 500 pounds of lead for said District;
and 500 pounds of powder for said county.—"Calendar
Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 175.
- 1776, FORT TO BE REBUILT AT THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAWHA. This
May 15. day Captain Arbuckle with a company of Virginia troops
left Pittsburg to rebuild the fort at the mouth of the
Great Kanawha.—Am. Arch., 4th Ser., Vol. VI, p. 475.
- 1776, BERKELEY COUNTY MEN ENLISTED FOR THE REVOLUTION BEFORE

- June 8. THE CALL OF THE CONVENTION. This day claims of Captains William Darke and Isaac Beale for supporting their companies before the call of the Convention were presented therein.—*Am. Arch.*, 4th Ser., Vol. VI, p. 1556.
- 1776, PENNSYLVANIA-VIRGINIA (NOW WEST VIRGINIA) BOUNDARY LINE
June 15. Virginia Convention submitted a temporary boundary line indicated by natural objects for the consideration of the Pennsylvania Assembly.—*Am. Arch.*, 4th Ser., Vol. VI, p. 1576.
- 1776, PENNSYLVANIA-VIRGINIA (NOW WEST VIRGINIA) BOUNDARY LINE.
June 17. The Virginia delegates in the Continental Congress take action regarding the difficulties between the frontiersmen of the two colonies.—*Am. Arch.*, 4th Ser., Vol. VI, p. 932.
- 1776, BRITISH (HIGHLAND) PRISONERS SENT TO BERKELEY COUNTY.
June 24. The Committee of Safety of Virginia in distributing the prisoners captured by Captain James Barrow on the British Sloop "Oxford", among the counties for support, sent thirteen of them to Berkeley County. Names given.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, pp. 218, 219.
- 1776, BERKELEY COUNTY RIFLEMEN WITH GENERAL WASHINGTON AT
June 25. BOSTON. Committee of Safety of Virginia issued warrant for £140 6s 8d in favor of Robert Rutherford for use of Captain Hugh Stephenson's company in Rifle Battalion with General Washington at Boston.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 222.
- 1776, DATA RELATING TO COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN OF MARTINSBURG,
July 2. BERKELEY COUNTY. Committee of Safety of Virginia issued warrant in his favor for £24 13s 9½d for expense of the Treaty of Pittsburg—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 222.
- 1776, DATA RELATING TO COLONEL JOSEPH NELVILLE OF HARDY COUNTY.
July 3. Warrant issued to him by Committee of Safety of Virginia to pay for provisions for Captain Jacob Westfall's company of Randolph County men; and to pay Hampshire County for carrying powder to Pittsburg.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. VIII, p. 234.
- 1776, THE WEST VIRGINIA MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT. An ordinance
Oct.—of the Convention provided for raising additional troops and designated officers to be appointed in Ohio, Monongalia, Hampshire, and Berkeley counties.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. IX, p. 179.
- 1777, "WEST AUGUSTA" BATTALION. Ordered to march by nearest route
Jan. 8. to join General Washington's army in New Jersey.—"Journal of Continental Congress", Vol. III, p. 8.
- 1777, CRAWFORD'S "WEST AUGUSTA" BATTALION OF THE THIRTEENTH
March 24. VIRGINIA REGIMENT. Thought best for it not to march until further orders. Part sent to Holliday's Cove, now in Hancock County.—*Pennsylvania Packet*, April 8, 1777, cited "Washington-Crawford Letters", p. 65.

- 1777, REGION BETWEEN THE GREAT KANAWHA AND TENNESSEE RIVERS.
April 16. Claim of Cherokee Indians thereto included a third of West Virginia.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 285.
- 1777, EARLY SETTLEMENTS ON THE MONONGAHELA ABOVE THE MOUTH
May 18. OF CHEAT RIVER. Statement of James Chew made in writing.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 287.
- 1777, WEST VIRGINIA RECRUITS IN REGIMENTS ON CONTINENTAL ESTAB-
Oct.— LISHMENT. An act of Assembly fixed the number of these from Berkeley, Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio counties.—Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. IX, p. 339.
- 1777, DISAFFECTION IN THE REGION NEAR FORT PITT IN THE PROPOSED
Oct.— STATE OF “WESTSYLVANIA.” Investigation made by Samuel Washington, Gabriel Jones, and Joseph Reid, Commissioners appointed by Congress.—Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. IX, p. 374.
- 1779, TIME EXTENDED FOR RAISING TROOPS IN WEST VIRGINIA FOR
Oct.— CONTINENTAL ARMY. Act of Assembly extended time for this until ensuing February.—Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. IX, p. 433.
- 1777, DELAWARE INDIANS RESIDING ON MONONGAHELA RIVER. State-
ment of Dr. Thomas Walker, a Commissioner at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 298.
- 1778, THE SQUAW CAMPAIGN. Colonel George Skillern, of Rockbridge
Jan. 4. County endeavoring to collect troops at mouth of Great Kanawha. Greenbrier County men under Colonel John Stuart join him there.—“Stuart’s Memoirs of Indian Wars and Other Occurrences”, p. 59.
- 1778, THE THIRTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT SENT FROM VALLEY FORGE
to FORT PITT. The ranks of this regiment were largely filled with men from what had been the “District of West Augusta.”—“Washington-Crawford Letters”, p. 69.
- 1778, WEST VIRGINIA OFFICERS TO BE SUPPLIED FOR THE ARMY. Vir-
May— ginia troops on Continental establishment increased. Berkeley County to supply two captains, one lieutenant and one ensign. Hampshire to furnish one captain and two ensigns.—Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. IX, p. 446.
- 1778, BETTER PROTECTION FOR WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER. Patrick Henry
Dec. 12. gives instructions to Colonel John Todd, County-Lieutenant of Illinois County, regarding this.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 312.
- 1779, DEFENSE OF WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER PROVIDED FOR. Assembly
May — ordered two battalions, to be composed of men west of the mountains, to be organized for this purpose.—Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. X, p. 20.
- 1779, COMMISSIONERS FOR ADJUSTING TITLES TO UNAPPROPRIATED
May — LANDS ON THE WESTERN WATERS. Act of Assembly divided

- that part of West Virginia west of the Allegheny Mountains into two districts for this purpose.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. X, p. 43.
- 1779, WEST VIRGINIANS MAKE TEMPORARY SETTLEMENT BEYOND THE
Nov. 8. OHIO RIVER. Important data. Shows settlements in Ohio before that at Marietta.—"Journal of the Continental Congress", Vol. V, p. 304.
- 1780, LETTER FROM JOHN EVANS OF MONONGALIA COUNTY TO PHILIP
May 9. BUSH AT WINCHESTER. Asking for aid in furnishing supplies for the Northwestern (West Virginia) Military Department.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, pp. 348, 355.
- 1780, MASON AND DIXON'S LINE. Valuable information. Action of
June 23. General Assembly regarding.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, pp. 363, 364, 375.
- 1780, WAGONS FROM WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES FOR THE REVOLUTION-
Oct. — ARMY. Under this act of Assembly Berkeley, Hampshire and Greenbrier counties were each required to furnish wagons.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. X, p. 342.
- 1780, WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES SUPPLY CLOTHING FOR THE REVOLU-
Oct. — TIONARY ARMY. Under a requisition made at this time Berkeley, Greenbrier and Hampshire were each required to furnish a specified number of suits.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. X, p. 338.
- 1780, RECRUITING IN WEST VIRGINIA FOR VIRGINIA REGIMENTS ON CON-
Oct. — TINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT. Act passed at this time fixed number of men required from each West Virginia County.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. X, p. 327.
- 1780, LETTER FROM NATHANIEL RANDOLPH TO GOVERNOR JEFFERSON.
Nov. 6. Insists that the "Boat building business" be pushed to further General Clark's Illinois Campaign.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 391.
- 1780, AFFAIRS IN "MONONAHLY" COUNTY. Boats for George Rogers
Nov. 22. Clark's Illinois Campaign can be built cheaper on the Monongahela River than elsewhere, "as sawmills are plenty".—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 190.
- 1781, RETURN OF MARTIN WETZEL FROM CAPTIVITY AMONG THE IN-
Jan. 24. DIANS. He was taken on Wheeling Creek in Ohio County.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 461.
- 1781, BERKELEY COUNTY MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY. Others or-
Jan. 25. dered to join General Clark at the Falls of the Ohio.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 461.
- 1781, DISTRICT OF MONONGALIA YOUGHIOGHENY, AND OHIO COUNTIES.
June 26. Important data relating to unpatented land therein. Dissatisfaction as to commissions.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 468.
- 1781, GREENBRIER MEN TO SERVE IN GENERAL CLARK'S ILLINOIS CAM-
Jan. 29. PAIGN. Andrew Donalley, Samuel Brown and Andrew Hamilton write Governor Jefferson saying orders have been is-

- sued for their enlistment.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 468.
- 1781, THE MIAMI INDIAN ENEMIES OF VIRGINIA. Efforts of Major Godfrey Linolet to attach them to American cause.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 474.
- 1781,, A PATRIOTIC SENTIMENT IN BERKELEY COUNTY. Major George Walls writes Governor Jefferson saying that all his company may be re-enlisted for the war.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 475.
- 1781, VIRGINIA BUILDING BOATS ON THE YOUGHIOGHENY RIVER. William Harrison engaged in the work and in collecting provisions for General Clark's Illinois Campaign.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 493.
- 1781, WESTWARD EXTENSION OF MASON AND DIXON'S LINE. Action of the two states—Virginia and Pennsylvania—to secure definite boundary.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 552.
- 1781, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY FURNISHING MEN AND SUPPLIES FOR THE WAR. Garrett Van Meter, County Lieutenant of that County writes Governor Jefferson that these are being forwarded to Fort Pitt for General Clark.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 534.
- 1781, BRITISH PRISONERS SENT TO SHEPHERDSTOWN, WEST VIRGINIA. Colonel James Wood writes Governor Jefferson from Winchester that provisions are so scarce he is obliged to send some prisoners to Shepherdstown.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 536.
- 1781, LIEUTENANT ROBERT WHITE OF BERKELEY COUNTY WOUNDED IN BATTLE IN NEW JERSEY. Honorable Alexander White first member of the National Congress from West Virginia writes Governor Jefferson regarding him.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 543.
- 1781, BRITISH PRISONERS OF WAR CONFINED AT BERKELEY SPRINGS NOW IN MORGAN COUNTY. Colonel James Wood writes Governor Jefferson that he has divided the prisoners at Winchester sending part to the Warm (now Berkeley) Springs.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 556.
- 1781, BERKELEY COUNTY FURNISHES SUPPLIES FOR BRITISH PRISONERS CONFINED NEAR WINCHESTER. Colonel James Wood writes Governor Jefferson of this. Prisoners encamped on farm of Mathias Bush.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, pp. 560, 592; Vol. II, pp. 8, 37.
- 1781, THE HESSEE HANAN REGIMENT (HESSIAN TROOPS) PRISONERS SENT TO BERKELEY SPRINGS, MORGAN COUNTY. “This was done”, says Colonel Francis Taylor, in a letter to Governor Jefferson, “because of the arrival of the Brunswick Regiment prisoners at Winchester”.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 566.
- 1781, A QUESTION OF RANK AT SHEPHERDSTOWN, WEST VIRGINIA. En-

- March 14. sign Hugh McGavock writes Governor Jefferson from Shepherdstown concerning ranking officers in the Valley Department.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 570.
- 1781, THE WESTERN BATTALION AT SHEPHERDSTOWN, WEST VIRGINIA.
March 14. Colonel Joseph Crockett commanding Western Battalion writes Governor Jefferson that he is on the march to join General Clark. Troops, without shoes and almost naked.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I p. 572.
- 1781, WEST VIRGINIA TROOPS AT GUILFORD COURT HOUSE. Major
March 16. Charles McGill of Berkeley County, West Virginia, writes Governor Jefferson saying that the part acted by the Virginia troops in this battle “would do honor to veterans”.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 574.
- 1781, LETTER CONCERNING BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE COUNTY TROOPS.
March 27. General George Rogers Clark, then on the “Yohogania” River writes Governor Jefferson concerning these troops for his expedition.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 597.
- 1781, GREENBRIER TROOPS MARCHING TO JOIN GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS
March 27. CLARK. Colonel Andrew Donnalley writes Governor Jefferson informing him of their departure, and of Indian depredations in this county.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. I, p. 601.
- 1781, INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY WILLING TO COMPLY WITH
April 3. LAW AND PAY WAR TAXES. Josiah Osburn writes Garrett Van Meter that he has consulted the majority who request their conduct to be forgiven and they will pay taxes re-required by law.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 41.
- 1781, GARRETT VAN METER’S REPLY TO HAMPSHIRE COUNTY INSUR-
April 4. GENTS. He is glad the mutineers begin to see their folly. Will show lenity but cannot clear those breaking the law.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 41.
- 1781, MONTGOMERY COUNTY LAID OFF INTO MILITARY DISTRICTS. This
April 10. county then extended westward to the Ohio River, and included all that part of West Virginia lying between the Big Sandy and Great Kanawha rivers.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 25.
- 1781, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY TROOPS ORDERED TO WILLIAMSBURG. A re-
April 11.quisition made on the County for 242 men. Garnett Van Meter writes Governor Jefferson that he apprehends difficulty in executing this order.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 28.
- 1781, OPPOSITION TO WAR TAX IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Garrett Van
April 11. Meter writes Governor Jefferson that the tax collectors have been opposed and forced to desist, although every measure that prudence could suggest has been taken to suppress

- the rioters.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 29.
- 1781, April 14. INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY DRINK A HEALTH TO GEORGE III, AND DAMNATION TO CONGRESS. Garrett Van Meter, County Lieutenant, writes Governor Jefferson saying that John Claypole is the leader and that he had 60 or 70 men are under arms.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 49.
- 1781, April 14. HAMPSHIRE TROOPS ARE READY TO MARCH. But Garrett Van Meter, the County-Lieutenant, is awaiting further orders from General George Rogers Clark.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 40.
- 1781, April 20. INSURGENTS ACTIVE IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Garrett Van Meter writes Governor Jefferson fully regarding affairs there; and adds: But 57 men have been secured for the service as some of the County troops are now in North Carolina". —"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 59.
- 1781, May 20. INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY—A CONFLICT OF ARMS IMMINENT. Jacob Brake's Mill on the South Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac the center of the disturbance.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 113.
- 1781, May 23. THE BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE COUNTY TROOPS. General George Rogers Clark at Youghiogheny Court House, writing Governor Jefferson, thinks the failure to secure 700 men from these counties will prove disastrous.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 116.
- 1781, May 24. WAGONS FROM GREENBRIER COUNTY FOR THE CONTINENTAL ARMY. George Rice reports to Colonel William Davies that the wagons to be supplied by Greenbrier County have not yet been received at Albemarle Barracks.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 118.
- NOTE.—Col. William Davies was the Virginia Commissioner of War, this position, created by an act passed in May, 1780, having taken that of the Board of War previously existing. The War Office was at Charlottesville and here was Colonel Davies headquarters. He was long connected with the Virginia Military Establishment during the Indian Wars.—"Journals of the Continental Congress," Vol. V, p. 72. Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. X, p. 291. Cal. Va. Sta. Pa. Vol. II, p. 53
- 1781, May 26. ALBEMARLE COUNTY GUNS TO BE USED AGAINST INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Colonel Francis Taylor informs Governor Jefferson that these arms have been loaned to Frederick County for this purpose.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, pp. 135, 139.
- 1781, May 28. WAGONS FROM BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE COUNTIES FOR THE CONTINENTAL ARMY. Major Charles Magill writes Colonel William Davies in reply to his, requiring a return of Continental Quarter-Masters' regarding these.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 126.
- 1781, May 29. MILITARY AFFAIRS IN GREENBRIER COUNTY. Andrew Donnally, County-Lieutenant of that County, writes Governor Jeffer-

- son that he has held a court-martial to inquire into delinquencies and finds very few who have failed to perform their "Term of Duty".—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 128.
- 1781, May 30. MONONGALIA AND OHIO TROOPS INVADE THE INDIAN COUNTRY. Colonel John Gibson, Commandant at Fort Pitt, informs Governor Jefferson that the troops from these counties, three hundred strong, have invaded the Indian Country north of the Ohio instead of engaging in General Clark's western campaign.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 131.
- 1781, June 15. A COUNCIL OF WAR IN BERKELEY COUNTY. General Daniel Morgan engaged in recruiting for the army called Colonel William Darke, Major George Scott, and John Morrow, of Berkeley County, into council as how best to enlist men therein.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 162.
- 1781, June 15. INSURGENTS STILL ACTIVE IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Garrett Van Meter, County-Lieutenant, has one company of Mounted Infantry and three of Foot in the field in opposition.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 163.
- 1781, June 18. THE COMMISSIONER OF PROVISION LAW IN GREENBRIER COUNTY. Major Richard Claiborne, writing from Staunton, informs the General Assembly that this official has not been appointed in this county.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 171.
- 1781, June 21. INSURGENTS ON THE WESTERN AND NORTHWESTERN FRONTIER. The General Assembly passed a joint resolution authorizing the Governor to offer pardon, or act in such other manner as to suppress them.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 176.
- 1781, June 21. COURT OF OYER AND TERMINER FOR TTIAL OF INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Governor Thomas Nelson issued commissions to John Magill, Alexander White, Dolphin Drew and Philip Pendleton to hold this Court at Romney.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 177.
- 1781, June 21. SUGGESTIONS TO THE COURT OF OYER AND TERMINER TO BE HELD IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Garrett Van Meter suggested to commissioners that before going to Romney, they hold a session at "House's Ordinary" on Timber Ridge, Sunday July 8th ensuing.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 184.
- 1781, July 12. FAILURE OF THE COURT OF OYER AND TERMINER TO TRY INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. John Magill writes Governor Nelson saying, as suggested, he proceeded to "House's Ordinary", the day appointed; none was there and he returned home.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 215.
- 1781, July 25. BERKELEY COUNTY TROOPS PREPARING TO MARCH. Major Francis Willis of the Light Dragoons writes General Daniel Morgan

- saying his troops only await accoutrements to be ready to march.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 250.
- 1781, July 28. TERMINATION OF THE INSURRECTION IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Garrett Van Meter writes Governor Nelson saying the troubles are ended in that county. That nearly all have availed themselves of the Governor's generous offer of pardon.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 262.
- 1781, July 30. HAMPSHIRE COUNTY WAGON AND CLOTHING READY FOR THE ARMY. Garrett Van Meter writes Colonel William Davies, Commissioner of War, that the Hampshire County wagon for the army with twenty-three suits of clothing has been delivered at Winchester.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 271.
- 1781, Aug. 2. PETITION OF JOHN CLAYPOLE AND OTHERS LATELY CONCERNED IN THE INSURRECTION IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Presented to Governor Nelson by Captain Peter Hogg. A remarkable appeal for clemency.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 224.
- 1781, Aug. 3. TWENTY TONS OF FLOUR IN BERKELEY COUNTY FOR THE ARMY. Van Swearingen, County-Lieutenant, reported to Governor Nelson that an effort was being made to send this by wagons to Alexandria for distribution to the army.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 288.
- 1781, Aug. 4. A REVOLUTIONARY ARMY AT WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA. General George Rogers Clark with four hundred men lay at Wheeling in August of this year. Descends the Ohio.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, pp. 295, 395.
- 1781, Sept. 15. BREAD FOR THE ARMY IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Andrew Woodrow, the Commissioner of the Provision Law, reports to Colonel William Davies, the Commissioner of War, that the grain (chiefly wheat) collected for the army is spoiling because of lack of transportation.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 438.
- 1781, Sept. 16. BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE COUNTIES SLOW IN SENDING SUPPLIES. Colonel Joseph Holmes reports to Colonel William Davies that no supplies have as yet been received from these counties.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 311.
- 1781, Sept. 18. CONTINENTAL MONEY WORTHLESS ON THE OHIO RIVER. Colonel John Gibson, at Fort Pitt, writes Governor Nelson saying that the money sent to purchase powder for General Clark's expedition “would not pass at any rate”.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 458.
- 1781, Sept. 10. PETITION FROM THE INHABITANTS OF GREENBRIER COUNTY TO GOVERNOR NELSON AND THE COUNCIL OF STATE. Praying that a garrison composed of State troops be stationed at the mouth of Elk River—now Charleston—to enable settlers to regain possession of their lands along the Great Kana-

- wha River.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 486. See also, Vol. III, p. 65.
- 1781, FLOUR FOR THE ARMY FROM BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE
Sept. 21. COUNTIES. James Hendricks at Alexandria informs John Price that flour from these counties for the army may be sent down by water.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. I, p. 478.
- 1781, FRONTIER WAGONS GUARANTEED AGAINST IMPRESSMENT. James
Sept. 29. Hendricks informs Governor Nelson that he has called for flour as far back as Hampshire County and has guaranteed all wagons hauling it against impressment.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 505.
- 1781, WHEAT AND FLOUR IN BERKELEY COUNTY FOR THE ARMY. James
Oct. 1. McAlister, Commissioner of the Provision Law, writes James Hendricks that there is a great quantity of wheat and flour left over from last year levies.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 517.
- 1781, PROTECTION OF INHABITANTS IN GREENBRIER COUNTY AGAINST
Oct. 6. INDIANS. Colonel John Floyd urges Governor Nelson to take such action as will protect these settlements.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 530. m
- 1781, DOCUMENT RELATING TO THE PARDON OF INSURGENTS IN HAMP-
Oct. 10. SHIRE COUNTY. Prepared by Captain Peter Hogg and by him sent to Governor Nelson.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 537.
- 1781, BERKELEY AND HAMPSHIRE COUNTIES SUPPLY GUARDS FOR PRIS-
Oct. 26. ONERS SURRENDERED AT YORKTOWN. Colonel Joseph Holmes informs Colonel Davies that guards are to be supplied by these counties for this purpose.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, pp. 569, 578.
- 1781, A LEADER OF THE INSURGENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY SURREND-
Nov. 26. ERS HIMSELF. Garrett Van Meter informs Governor Nelson that Robert Smith a ring-leader of the late insurrection "hath voluntarily surrendered himself".—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 224.
- 1781, YORKTOWN PRISONERS ESCAPING THROUGH BERKELEY COUNTY.
Dec. 11. General Daniel Morgan writes Governor Harrison that these prisoners escape from Winchester and passing through this county reach the Potomac River.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 646.
- 1781, PETITION OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY INSURGENTS TO GOVERNOR NEL-
SON FOR PARDON. John Claypole and others "Inhabitants of Cacapon in the County of Hampshire," sign this document.—"Calendar Virginia State Papers", Vol. II, p. 682.
- 1781, PETITION OF JOHN BRAKE AND TWENTY-SIX OTHERS OF HAMP-
SHIRE COUNTY TO THE GOVERNOR. For pardon for having through ignorance and persuasion of others joined the late conspiracy the object of which was to refuse the payment

- of taxes.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. II, p. 686.
- 1781, STATE PAPERS RELATING TO THE DISPUTED BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA—NOW WEST VIRGINIA. These documents, fifteen in number, are printed in Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. X, pp. 519–537, inclusive.
- 1781, STATE PAPERS RELATING TO THE CESSION OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY. These documents, thirteen in number, are important to West Virginia in both a historical and a legal sense, relating, as they do, to the jurisdiction of the State over the Ohio River.—Printed in Hening’s “Statutes at Large”, Vol. X, pp. 547–567, inclusive.
- 1782, OPPOSITION TO REMOVAL OF YORKTOWN PRISONERS FROM WINCHESTER. People of the Lower Shenandoah and that of the South Branch of the Potomac opposed the removal of them to Frederick, Maryland, and York and Lancaster, Pennsylvania, because specie—gold and silver—was paid for their supplies instead of the depreciated Continental money.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. III, pp. 7, 8, 9.
- 1782, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY MEN GUARD YORKTOWN PRISONERS. Colonel Joseph Holmes reports to Colonel William Davies, the Commissioner of War, that men from this county who are to guard Yorktown prisoners are on their way to Winchester.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 9.
- 1782, GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN SOLICITS EXECUTIVE CLEMENCY FOR JOHN CLAYPOLE, THE HAMPSHIRE COUNTY INSURGENT. He forwards letter of Claypole and hopes full pardon may be granted him.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. III, p. 57.
- 1782, CONDITIONS ON THE FRONTIER OF GREENBRIER COUNTY. Samuel Brown solicits Governor Harrison to supply a garrison to be posted at the mouth of Elk River.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. III, p. 65. See also *ibid*, Vol. II, p. 468.
- 1782, COMMISSIONERS TO SETTLE CLAIMS TO UNPATENTED LANDS IN THE DISTRICT OF GREENBRIER, AUGUSTA, AND BOTETOURT COUNTIES. Alexander McClennahan and Michael Bowyer protest against the appointment of John Stuart, Charles Cameron, Thomas Hughart and Thomas Adams.—“Calendar Virginia State Papers”, Vol. III, p. 75.
- 1782, EXPOSED SITUATION OF TYGART’S VALLEY TO INDIAN ATTACKS. Col. Benjamin Wilson of Monongalia County writes the Governor of this.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 82.
- 1782, MONONGALIA COUNTY—MURDERS BY INDIANS—EXPOSED FRONTIER. John Evans, County Lieutenant, writes Governor Harrison giving full details of the situation here.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 90.
- 1782, TROOPS WANTED TO DEFEND SETTLEMENTS ON CHEAT RIVER. Col.

- March 21. Joseph Neville, County Lieutenant of Hampshire County, writes Governor Harrison of this.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 105.
- 1782, BERKELEY COUNTY SUPPLIES FOR THE AMERICAN ARMY. Robert
March 21. Stephen writes Col. William Davies that sixty-eight beeves and all clothing required had been supplied by this County.—Col. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, P. 105.
- 1782, THE DISTRICT OF GREENBRIER. Archibald Stuart declines to serve
March 26. as a land commissioner there because he has there "much business as a lawyer."—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 106.
- 1782 A PROTEST BY THE CITIZENS OF GREENBRIER COUNTY. Against the
March 26. recent appointment of commissioners to settle land claims therein.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. II, p. 111.
- 1782, LETTER FROM COLONEL SAMUEL BROWN OF GREENBRIER COUNTY,
April 14. TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. He writes of Indian depredations in Greenbrier County. Has sent men to bury the dead.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 130.
- 1782, LETTER FROM COLONEL SAMUEL BROWN OF GREENBRIER COUNTY,
April 14. TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. Writes about laying off county into military districts for putting the Continental draft into execution.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 130.
- 1782, AN ACCOUNT OF THE MASSACRE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS. State-
April 18. ment of Frederick Lineback who had his information from two neighbors who learned it when on the Monongahela River.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, pp. 122, 123.
- 1782, QUERY AS TO JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS IN MONONGALIA, OHIO, AND
April 22. YOUGHIOGHENY COUNTIES. Edmund Randolph inquires as to confirmation of the parts of these counties to respective States.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 135.
- 1782, WHITE PEOPLE KILLED ON BLUESTONE AND NEW RIVERS. Colonel
April 26. William Preston informs Governor Harrison of this, giving details of the tragedies.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 139.
- 1782, LETTER FROM COLONEL BENJAMIN WILSON OF MONONGALIA COUNTY
May 2. TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. Writes of conditions on Tygart's Valley River. Had twenty-two families in his fort. Determined to stand his ground.—Cal. Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 149.
- 1782, LETTER FROM BENJAMIN HARRISON, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF
May 6. ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Reports that "large bodies of Indians have been seen on the 'Dividing' Waters of Green Bryer and Monongaly."—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 155.
- 1782, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES TO COLONEL JOSEPH
May 14. HOLMES. Says a "Relief" from Berkeley County is ordered to take the place of Hampshire County men serving in Monongalia County.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 164.
- 1782, LETTER FROM MAJOR JOHN HADDEN TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES.
May 20. Regarding boats for carrying provisions down the Ohio

- when the wagons then beyond Martinsburg should arrive with them.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 169.
- 1782, May 20. LETTER FROM ANDREW WOODROW OF HAMPSHIRE TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Requests pardon for certain persons engaged in the late conspiracy against the State.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 170.
- 1782, May 27. LETTER FROM COLONEL SAMUEL BROWN OF GREENBRIER COUNTY TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. This County has not furnished wagon and team required because "the entire failure of Continental money" prevented the former being completed.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 178.
- 1782, July 5. LETTER FROM CAPTAIN MARTIN CARNEY TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. The guard promised him by Colonel Joseph Neville of Hampshire County to go down the Ohio river never came.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 206.
- 1782, July 9. LETTER FROM MAJOR PAT LOCKHART TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. Regarding Specific Tax. None on hand in Greenbrier, no beeves, clothing, wagon, or team for the army.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 212.
- 1782, July 25. LETTER FROM JOHN EVANS, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MONONGALIA COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Gives a doleful account of the situation of affairs in that county. No provisions, no salt, and Indian wars.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 232.
- 1782, July 28. LETTER FROM MAJOR JOHN HARDIN OF MONONGALIA COUNTY TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. Details the horrid account of Colonel William Crawford's death. Burned at stake. Behaved like a hero.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 235.
- 1782, Aug. 31. LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. He has ordered 150 men of that county to be ready to take the field at a moment's notice.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 283.
- 1782, Aug. 31. LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. He has been appointed by the Governor to meet Pennsylvania Surveyors and run temporary line between the two states.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 283.
- 1782, Oct. 16. LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN EVANS OF MONONGALIA COUNTY TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES. Indian wars. "The frontiers are wavering and will break if not timely aided."—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 243.
- 1782, Oct. 16. A RECRUITING OFFICER FOR BERKELEY COUNTY. Colonel Adam Stephen, William Darke and others recommend Captain William Cherry for this duty.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 343.
- 1782, Oct. — WAR TAX. DEER SKINS MADE PAYABLE FOR TAXES AT LEWISBURG IN GREENBRIER COUNTY. Valued at 8 shillings per pound, being well dressed for making breeches.—Hening's "Statutes at Large", Vol. XI, p. 128.
- 1782, POPULATION OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY IN 1782. Census taken by

- Oct. 14. magistrates by order of the Court. Found to be 7,469 whites and 513 blacks.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 371.
- 1782, REPORT OF JOSEPH NEVILLE FOR VIRGINIA, AND ALEXANDER Mc-
Nov. 28. HANN FOR PENNSYLVANIA. They had extended Mason and Dixon's Line twenty-three miles to a poplar in the forks of Fish Creek.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 380.
- 1782, LETTER FROM COLONEL BENJAMIN WILSON OF MONONGALIA COUNTY
Dec. 9. TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Ten Indian incursions into county that year; three hundred men under arms in the several garrisons.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 394.
- 1782, LETTER FROM JOHN MAGILL TO GARRETT VAN METER, COUNTY
Dec. — LIEUTENANT OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Writes from "House's Ordinary" on "Timber Ridge" to say that the Court of Oyer and Terminer has failed to try delinquents in that county.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 410.
- 1782, POPULATION OF MONONGALIA COUNTY. A census taken by magis-
Dec. — trates in that county showed the population to consist of 2,302 whites and 81 blacks, a total of 2,383.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 412.
- 1783, LETTER FROM JOHN EVANS, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MONONGALIA
Jan. 13. COUNTY TO COLONEL JOSEPH HOLMES AT WINCHESTER. Asks him to purchase and send to the county ten or twelve bushels of salt; great scarcity.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 418.
- 1783, LETTER FROM COLONEL DANIEL SHEPHERD, COUNTY LIEUTENANT
Feb. 6. OF OHIO COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. The temporary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia—has left the county without officers.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 433.
- 1783, LETTER FROM DANIEL SHEPHERD, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF OHIO
March 3. COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Indians doing little mischief; people moving back to their plantations; country will soon be settled again.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 451.
- 1783, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY,
March 19. TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Writes of the running of the "Temporary Line" between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia. The former furnished 16 men for a guard, and Virginia 82 for that purpose.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 459.
- 1783, LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM PRESTON TO GOVERNOR HARRISON.
May 5. Writes of Indian incursions. Man killed by them on Blue-stone River.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 479.
- 1783, LETTER FROM CAPTAIN GEORGE MOFFETT TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN
May 7. HARRISON. Advises him of the killing of white people by Indians on Greenbrier River.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 480.
- 1783, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN EVANS OF MONONGALIA COUNTY TO
May 17. GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON. Reporting the number of troops in the county to be 313.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 484.

- 1783, July 2. LETTER FROM GOVERNOR JOHN DICKINSON OF PENNSYLVANIA, TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON OF VIRGINIA. Respecting the relations of the states to the boundary line between them.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 505.
- 1783, Aug. 4. LETTER FROM B. JOHNSON, LATE SURVEYOR OF YOHOGANIA COUNTY, TO MERRIWETHER SMITH, OF VIRGINIA. Hopes that Pennsylvania will desist from collection of taxes, "for there is not money enough west of the Allegheny Mountains to buy our salt."—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 550.
- 1783, Sept. 8. LETTER FROM JOHN F. MERCER AND OTHERS FROM FORT PITT TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Informs him that about 400 men from the frontier of Virginia—now West Virginia—had crossed the Ohio to settle on the Muskingum River.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 528.
- 1783, Nov. 29. LETTER FROM THOMAS LEWIS THE SURVEYOR OF AUGUSTA COUNTY TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. A lengthy communication regarding the Pennsylvania-Virginia—now West Virginia—Boundary Line.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 547.
- 1783, Dec. 1. A COMMUNICATION FROM JOHN MADISON, ROBERT ANDREWS AND JOHN PAGE, BOUNDARY LINE COMMISSIONERS, TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Regarding the boundary line between Virginia and Pennsylvania.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 545.
- 1783, Dec. 2. LETTER FROM JOHN PAGE TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. A scientific statement regarding the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia. An interesting document.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 545.
- 1784, Jan. 12. LETTER FROM B. JOHNSON, LATE SURVEYOR OF YOHOGANIA COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Regarding the remnant of that county left in Virginia, now West Virginia, after completion of Mason and Dixon's Line.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 553.
- 1784, Feb. 7. SPEECH OF GENERAL WILKINSON TO CHIEFS OF THE SHAWNEE NATION. Regarding the peace between Great Britain and the American Colonies.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 558, 559.
- 1784, March 2. SPEECHES FROM THE SHAWNEE AND WYANDOT NATIONS TO GOVERNOR HARRISON OF VIRGINIA. Peace relations on the western border.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 565.
- 1784, April 30. LETTER FROM SAMUEL HARDY TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Respecting the result of the Cession of the Northwest Territory.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. II, p. 579.
- 1784, May 2. LETTER FROM DANIEL MCCLURE, CLERK OF THE COURT OF OHIO COUNTY, TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA. Writes of that small remnant of Youghiogheny County left in Virginia—now West Virginia.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 580.
- 1784, June 8. LETTER FROM JOHN MCPHERSON TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA. Encloses deposition testifying to his having been "drove ashore by the ice at Wheelen Fort", January 16, last.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 591.
- 1784, LETTER FROM SAMUEL HARDY, MEMBER OF CONGRESS, TO GOVERNOR

- June 11. HARRISON. Has important data regarding Pennsylvania-Virginia Boundary Line.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 592.
- 1784, LETTER FROM B. JOHNSON, LATE SURVEYOR OF YOHOGANIA COUNTY,
June 29. TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. A lengthy communication. Writes regarding the granting of lands in Ohio, Monongalia, and Youghiogheny counties.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 594, 595.
- 1784, A DEFICIT IN TAXES. This in Berkeley County was £398 7s, 7d,
July 15. and a judgment was secured in the General Court against the county officials.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 600.
- 1784, LETTER FROM ROBERT ANDREWS TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. In rela-
Sept. 26. tion to the Boundary Line between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 611.
- 1784, LETTER FROM COLONEL BENJAMIN WILSON OF HARRISON COUNTY,
Oct. 27. TO GOVERNOR HARRISON. Informs him that the Indians "hath again renewed their barbarities."—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 619.
- 1784, LETTER FROM ALEXANDER WHITE OF MARTINSBURG, BERKELEY
Nov. 23. COUNTY, TO THE EXECUTIVE OF VIRGINIA. He is the administrator of the estate of General Charles Lee, and writes about a land grant for his sister, Sidney Lee.—Vol. III, p. 624.
- 1784, JOINT RESOLUTION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA. In
Dec. 28. relation to the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal to connect waters of the Potomac and the Ohio.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 628.
- 1784, A MEMORIAL FROM JOHN CAMERON, THOMAS BAY, GEORGE VAL-
Dec. — LANDINGHAM, ANDREW SWEARINGEN, AND SAMUEL BECKER, TO THE EXECUTIVE OF VIRGINIA. Relating to land grants in the District of West Augusta.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. II, p. 630.
- 1784, A MEMORIAL FROM JOHN CAMPBELL TO THE EXECUTIVE OF VIR-
Dec. — GINIA. He was an early settler on the waters of the Ohio and an adherent to the State of Virginia.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 631.
- 1784, PETITION OF GEORGE VALLANDINGHAM, GABRIEL COX, AND ANDREW
— SWEARINGEN OF YOHOGANIA COUNTY, TO THE EXECUTIVE OF VIRGINIA. Praying for compensation for service in defending the Western Frontier.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. III, p. 633.
- 1784, INHABITANTS AND BUILDINGS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. In this
— county this year there were 7,182 white people; 1,066 dwelling houses, and 1,773 out-houses.—Va. Sta. pa. Vol. III, p. 634.
- 1785, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE TO GOVERNOR PATRICK
July 13. HENRY. Dated at Wheeling reports appropriation for finishing State Line exhausted.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 41.
- 1785, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE AND ANDREW ELLICOTT,
July 27. (COMMISSIONERS) TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Dated in Ohio County. About money matters connected with the Boundary Line.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 46.
- 1785, LETTER FROM COLONEL ANDREW DONNALLY, OF GREENBRIER

- July 28. COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Writes regarding the Indian Wars in that county.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 41.
- 1785, LETTER FROM SAMUEL BROWN OF GREENBRIER COUNTY, TO GOV-
July 29. ERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Writes of Indian tragedies and massacres on the West Virginia Frontier.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 47.
- 1785, LETTER FROM ANDREW ELLICOTT TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY.
Aug. 24. Concerning the Boundary Line between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 50.
- 1785, LETTER FROM JOHN PIERCE DUVAL, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF
Sept. 5. HARRISON COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Dated at Clarksburg. Indian outrages. Total defense of county is 215 men and 130 guns.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 53.
- 1785, STATEMENT OF ACCOUNT OF ANDREW ELLICOTT. For service ren-
Nov. 28. dered while at work on Boundary Line between Pennsylvania and Virginia—now West Virginia.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 69.
- 1786, DATA RELATING TO BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR OPENING WAGON
March 22. ROAD FROM THE EASTERN TO THE WESTERN WATERS. In Greenbrier County. Penalty £10,000.00 0. Has list of Commissioners who were then prominent men on the Border.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 109.
- 1786, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE OF HARDY COUNTY, TO
June 3. GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. In regard to viewing and laying out a road over the Allegheny Mountains.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 147.
- 1786, LETTER FROM SAMUEL BROWN, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF GREEN-
June 10. BRIER COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Writes of the Indian wars in the Great Kanawha Valley—then in that county.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 149.
- 1786, LETTER FROM WALTER CROCKETT, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MONT-
July 26. GOMERY COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Gives an account of the destruction by Indians of James Moore's family on Bluestone River.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 159.
- 1786, PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE BLUESTONE VALLEY TO
Aug. 24. GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY. Praying for protection against the Indians from whose cruelties they are suffering.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 166.
- 1786, LETTER FROM JOHN PIERCE DUVAL, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF
Oct. 6. HARRISON COUNTY, TO THE MANAGER OF THE LEAD WORKS IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY. Ordering 1,000 pounds of lead for the troops defending Harrison County.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 177.
- 1786, LETTER FROM ISAAC VAN METER, OF HARDY COUNTY, TO HON. ED-
Nov. 27. MUND RANDOLPH, ATTORNEY-GENERAL. An interesting document regarding Fairfax lands in Hampshire and Hardy counties.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 185.

- 1786, DATA RELATING TO BOND OF GEORGE RICE AND JOHN HARVIE. Obligated to remove 500 guns with bayonets from Public Arsenal at Point of Fork, to Monongahela River. Penalty £2,000, 00, 0, specie.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 213.
- 1787, LETTER FROM JOHN EVANS, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MONONGALIA
Jan. 27. COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR EDMUND RANDOLPH. Describes defenseless condition of the Frontier, lying exposed to the ravages of a cruel and savage enemy.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 232.
- 1787, LETTER FROM SAMUEL BROWN, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF GREEN-
Feb. 2. BRIER COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR RANDOLPH. Says settlements on the Great Kanawha must certainly be abandoned unless the State lends aid.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 234.
- 1787, DATA CONCERNING BOND OF COMMISSIONERS TO OPEN A WAGON
March 21. ROAD FROM THE "STATE ROAD" TO MOUTH OF LITTLE KANAWHA RIVER. These commissioners number fourteen of the most prominent pioneer settlers of Harrison County. The penalty was £4,000, 00,0.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. V. p. 258.
- 1787, LETTER FROM COLONEL JOSEPH NEVILLE, OF HARDY COUNTY, TO
March 26. GOVERNOR RANDOLPH. He encloses his bond to the Masters of William and Mary College as Surveyor of Hardy County.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 263.
- 1781, LETTER FROM DAVID SHEPHERD, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF OHIO
April 30. COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR EDWARD RANDOLPH. He has a doleful recital of Indian barbarities on the frontier.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 290.
- 1787, LETTER FROM COLONEL BENJAMIN WILSON, OF HARRISON COUNTY,
May 28. TO GOVERNOR EDWARD RANDOLPH. Writes regarding the assessments of lands in that county. No assessment previously made.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 291.
- 1787, LETTER FROM COLONEL BENJAMIN WILSON TO GOVERNOR RAN-
May 28. DOLPH. Informs him that the Indians have recently killed several people in that county and have taken seventeen horses.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 291.
- 1781, LETTER FROM DAVID SHEPHERD, COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF OHIO
Nov. 10. COUNTY, TO GOVERNOR EDWARD RANDOLPH. Giving a return of the militia as far as the distressed condition will allow. Forty white people have been killed recently by the savages on the frontier of that country, as far south as the Little Kanawha River.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, p. 256.
- 1788, RECOMMENDATION MADE BY WESTERN MEMBERS TO THE GENERAL
Jan. 8. ASSEMBLY. Concerning the defenses on the western waters—now West Virginia. This is one of the most valuable documents that has come down to us from pioneer days.—Va. Sta. Pa., Vol. IV, pp. 390, 391, 392, 393.

AN OBSERVATION.

It will be seen that in the foregoing list of History Papers and Documents relating to the State, about 500 titles have been given,

and if there were sufficient space in this Report, 500 more of similar interest and equal value, might be added. At least 1000 of these titles have been arranged in this Department. Throughout the next ensuing eight years, that is after 1787, the Indian wars continued in West Virginia, and the history of these times can now only be known by reference to official documents such as those with which we are dealing. It is to be hoped that ere long the State may provide for their publication in volumes which will thus make the sources of our History known, both at home and abroad.

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. THE DISCOVERY OF THE FALLS OF THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER—
JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN THOMAS BATTS.
- II. TRAVELS OF JOHN PETER SALLEY AND PARTY IN WEST VIRGINIA IN
1742.
- III. THE BEGINNING OF TOWNS IN WEST VIRGINIA.
- IV. THE CLAIM OF FRANCE TO WEST VIRGINIA.
- V. BATTLEFIELDS OF WEST VIRGINIA.
- VI. WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES AS ARRANGED IN CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS
WHILE THE STATE WAS A PART OF VIRGINIA.
- VII. MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM WEST VIRGINIA WHILE THE STATE WAS
A PART OF VIRGINIA.
- VIII. PIONEER FORTS, STOCKADES AND BLOCK-HOUSES IN WEST VIRGINIA
DURING THE INDIAN AND REVOLUTIONARY WARS.
- IX. INDIAN NAMES—EARLY GEOGRAPHY OF WEST VIRGINIA.
- X. PIONEER SETTLERS IN THE GREENBRIER VALLEY ENDEAVORING TO HOLD
POSSESSION OF THEIR LANDS ON THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER,
DURING THE INDIAN WARS.

APPENDIX I.

THE DISCOVERY OF THE FALLS OF THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER.

"A JOURNAL FROM VIRGINIA BEYOND THE APPALACHIAN MOUNTAINS IN SEPTEMBER, 1671."

THE EXPLORING EXPEDITION UNDER CAPTAIN THOMAS BATTS.*

In 1653—4th year of the Commonwealth under Cromwell—it was enacted by the Colonial Assembly that Major Abraham Wood "and his associates with him either jointly or severally, may discover and shall enjoy such benefits, profits, and trades, for fourteen years as they shall find out in places where no English ever hath been and discovered nor had perticular trade, and to take up

*The Batts family in Virginia were descended from Robert Batts, a grandson of Harry, of Okewell, near Bristol, England, who was fellow and vicar-master of University College, Oxford. He wedded Mary, a daughter of John Parry, and had issue several children, one of whom, John, a captain and justice of the peace, wedded Martha, a daughter of Thomas Mallory, dean of Chester, and had issue four sons and a daughter. John died at sea; and William, Henry, Martha and Thomas were all residing in Virginia in 1667. Thomas, the last mentioned, was the explorer. He, with his brother, Henry, on the 29th of Aug., 1668, entered 5,878 acres of land in the Appomattox Valley.—See Neil's *Virginia Carolorum*, pp. 327, 328.

There is not the slightest doubt as to the exploration and discovery by the party of which Thomas Batts was the leader, and Robert Fallam the Journalist. This Journal passed into the possession of the Royal Society of London about 1688. John Mitchell, M. D., F. R. S., who resided at Urbanna, on the Rappahannock river, in Virginia, writing of it in 1755, says: This Discovery of Batts and Fallam is well known in the history of Virginia, and there is no manner of doubt of its being authentic, although it has not yet been published by the Royal Society." He estimated the distance traveled by the explorers at 360 miles, and shows that the "curious river" which they discovered was the Great Kanawha. The British Government relied much upon this discovery in its dispute with France regarding the possession of the Ohio Valley.

This Journal is among the Plantation General Papers, I.21 in the British Archives, London, and is printed in the "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York," Vol. III., pp. 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, procured in Europe by John Romeyn Brodhead. It is also printed in "The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days," pp. 220-229, inclusive, by Berthold Fernow, Keeper of the Historical Manuscripts of New York; and has been elaborately paraphrased by William H. Darlington in the introductory part of his edition of "Christopher Gist's Journals." All authorities agree that the most western point reached by the explorers was the Falls of the Great Kanawha, now in Fayette county, West Virginia, where they took possession of the valley of that river in the name of their King, Charles II.

such lands by patents proveing their rights as they shall think good.”*

The period of fourteen years passed away and it does not appear that Major Woods attempted to make any discovery or exploration. But his commission to do this must have been extended, for in 1671, when he had arisen to the rank of Major-General, he granted a commission to Thomas Batts, Robert Fallam, and Thomas Woods, “For the finding out the ebbing and flowing of ye waters on ye other side the Mountains, in Order to the Discovery of ye South Sea.”

Accompanied by Jack Neasam, formerly a servant to Major-General Wood, and Perecute, “a great man of the Appomattox Indians”, they left the Appomattox town near the site of the present city of Petersburg, Virginia, on Friday, September 1, 1671, and travelled “about forty Miles due West”. Saturday, Sept. 2d—They traveled all day and at sunset found they had gone forty-five miles “North of the West”. Sunday, September 3d—They passed a “great swamp” and found it “very difficult to pass.” They led their horses through and “waded twice over a river emptying itself into Roanoke River” and that evening encamped having “travelled 40 Miles good”. Monday, September 4th—The journey was continued and about two o’clock they arrived at the “Sapony Indian’s Town”, where they were received “with the firing of guns and plenty of provision”. This town was on or near the Little Roanoke River, in the present County of Charlotte. Here they hired a Sapony Indian to act as guide. From here they sent back a horse belonging to Thomas Wood, “which was tired,” by a “Portugal” (Portugese?) belonging to Major-General Wood, whom they found there. Tuesday, September 5th—As they were beginning the journey this morning, they were joined by seven Appamattox Indians sent forward by Major-General Wood to accompany the explorers on their journey. This day the travelled twenty-five miles and came to the “Town of the Flanakaskies” which was on “an island in the Sapony River”—evidently the Long Island in the Roanoke river opposite the mouth of Seneca Creek, now in Campbell County, Virginia. Wednesday, September 6th—They set out from this “Town” leaving Thomas Wood dangerously sick with the Flux. This day they estimated the distance travelled at twenty miles. Thursday, September 7th—They proceeded twenty-five miles westerly over “very hilly and

*See Hening’s Statutes at Large of Virginia, Vol. I, p. 377.

stony ground", and about three o'clock "had sight of the Mountains"—the Blue Ridge in Bedford County. Friday, September 8th—They travelled a west by north course thirty miles crossing the Blue Ridge. Saturday, September 9th—They "were stirring with the sun" and, crossing "a lovely descending valley with curious small risings", they journeyed onward twenty-five miles until three o'clock when they arrived at the "Toterias Town", which was circled around with mountains, where they remained until the 12th, Perecute being sick of a fever. This was probably near the present town of Roanoke in Roanoke County, Virginia. Tuesday, September 12—Leaving their horses with the Toterias Indians and having hired one of their number as a guide, they resumed their journey. Their path led them over streams, through valleys, over high mountains and "exceedingly stony ground, until evening when they "were very weary" and encamped "at the foot of a Great Mountain"—doubtless in Craig County, still in Virginia. Now the explorers were to cross a mountain crest on which, nearly two centuries thereafter, was to be fixed a boundary line separating the two Virginias, and pass into West Virginia, and we now quote the journal as written by them.

"Wednesday, September 13—In the morning we set forward early. After we had travelled about three miles we came to the foot of the great Mountain, (Pott's Mountain?) and found a very steep ascent so that we could scarce keep ourselves from sliding down again. It continued for three miles with but small intermission of better way. Right up by the Path on the left we saw the proportion of the *Man*, there growing very high weeds and grass about it, but nothing but moss on the place. When we were got up to the top of the mountain and set down very weary, we saw very high mountains lying to the North and South as far as we could discern. Our course up the Mountain was West and by North a very small descent on the other side, and as soon as over (into Monroe County, West Virginia?) we found the valleys (Pick-away Plains?) tending westerly. It was a pleasing though dreadful sight to see the Mountains and Hills as if piled one upon another. After we had travelled about three miles from the mountains easily descending ground, about twelve of the clock, we came to two trees marked with a coal M. A. N. the other cut in with M. A. and several other *scrablements* hard by a run just like the swift creek at Mr. Randolph's in Virginia, (may have been Second Creek in Monroe County?) emptying itself sometimes

westerly sometimes northerly, with curious meadows on each side; going forward we found rich ground but stony curious rising hills and brave meadows, with grass above a man's height, (on the Pickaway Plains?) many rivers running west northwest, and several rivers from the southerly mountains (flowing down from Swope's Knob and nearby elevations?) which we saw as we marched which run northerly into the great River. (Probably Greenbrier River.) After we had travelled about 7 miles we came to a very steep descent where we found a great run which emptied itself as we supposed into the great River northerly our course being as the path went, west south-west. We set forward west and had not gone far, but we met again with the River still broad, running West by North. We went over the great run emptying itself northerly into the great River. It ran here west and by south and so, as we suppose, wound up westerly. Here (On the west side of Greenbrier River?) we took up our quarters (probably in Talcott District, Summers County—may have been in Blue Sulphur District, Greenbrier County) after we had waded over, for this night, due west. The soil the farther we went the richer. Stoney, full of brave meadows and old fields.

Thursday, Sept. 14th—We set forward before sunrise our provision being all spent. We travelled as the path went, sometimes southerly, sometimes northerly over good ground but stony, sometimes rising hills, and then steep descents, as we marched in a clear place at the top of a hill (Keeney's Knob in Summers County?) we saw against us lying south a curious prospect of hills like waves raised by a gentle breeze of wind rising one above another. (Sewell Mountains and other elevations of Fayette and Raleigh counties?) Mr. Batts supposed he saw houses but I (Robert Fallam, the Journalist) rather think them to be white cliffs. (They were the gray limestone cliffs which crown the canons of New River.) We marched about twenty miles this day and about three of the clock took up our quarters (probably in Quinnamont District, Fayette County?) to see if our Indians could kill us some deer, being west and by North, very weary and hungry, and Perecute continuing very ill yet desirous to go forward. We came this day over several brave runs and hope tomorrow to see the Main River (New River which they doubtless thought to be no more than a continuation of the Greenbrier) again. Friday, September 15th.—Yesterday in the afternoon and this day we lived a dog's life-hunger and ease. Our Indians having done their best

could kill us no meat. The deer they said were in such herds and the ground so dry that one or other of them would spy them. No remedy. About one of the clock we set forward and went about 16 miles over some exceeding good and some indifferent ground a West and-by north Course till we came to a Great run (Mill Creek—known many years ago as Pine Spring Creek) that empties itself west and by North, as we suppose, into the Great River (New River?) which we hope is nigh at hand. As we marched we met with some wild goose-berries and exceeding large haws, with which we were forced to feed ourselves. Saturday, September 16th—Our guide (The one they employed at the "Toteras Town") lost himself and we saw him no more till we returned to the Toteras. Our Indians went a ranging betimes to see and kill us some Deer as Meat. One came and told us they heard a drum and a gun go off to the northward. They brought us some exceeding good grapes and killed two turkies which were very welcome and with which we refreshed ourselves and about ten of the clock set forward (from near present town of Ansted in Fayette County?) and after we had travelled about ten miles, one of our Indians killed us a Deer and presently afterwards we had a sight (from the summit of Mount Tompkins?) of a curious river (the Great Kanawha?) like the Appamatack River. Its course was north and so as we suppose runs west about certain curious mountains we saw Westward. Here (at this "Curious River") we took up our quarters our course having been West. We understand the Mohecan (Mohegan) Indians did here formely live. It cannot be long since for we find cornstalks growing in the ground. (On the river bottoms below the Great Falls?)

Saturday, September 17th—Early in the morning we went to seek (near the Falls?) some trees to mark, our Indians being impatient of longer stay by reason it was like to be bad weather (an autumn storm) and that it was so difficult to get provision. We found four trees exceeding fit for our purpose, that had been half barked by the Indians, standing one after the other.

We first proclaimed the King in these words: "Long live Charles the Second by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia, and of all the Territories thereunto belonging, Defender of the Faith, &c., fired some guns and went to the first tree which we marked thus **C R** with a pair of marking irons for his Sacred Majesty then the next thus **W B** for the right hon'ble Governor Sir William Berkeley; the third thus

A W for the hon'ble Major-General Wood; the last thus **T B** (for Thomas Batts;) **R. F.** (for Robert Fallam;) **P** for Perecute who said he would turn Englishman; and on another tree hard by these letters one under another E. N. T T. N P, V E R (Presumably for the names of the other Indians.)

After we had done this we went ourselves down to the River Side, but not without great difficulty it being a piece of very rich ground. (Where Kanawha Falls Station on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway now stands?) whereon the Mohetans *sic* had formerly lived and grown up so with weeds and small prickly locusts and this (same in September now) to a very great height that it was almost impossible to pass. It cost us hard labor to get through. When we came to the River side we found it better and broader than we expected much like James River at Colonel Staggs the falls much like these falls; we imagine by the water marks that it flows here about three feet (the tide.) It was ebbing water when we were there. We set up a stick by the water side but found it to ebb very slowly (They were searching for the South Sea and believed the river they had now found flowed into it and that the tide would ebb and flow at the Falls as it does at those of the rivers Appamattox, James, Rappahannock, Potomac and other rivers of Eastern Virginia with which they were familiar. This they did not determine for their stay was too short.)

Our Indians kept up such a hallowing that we durst not stay any longer to make further trial. Immediately upon coming to our quarters we returned homewards, and when we were on the top of the hill (Mount Tompkins at the mouth of Gauley River?) we turned about and saw over against us westerly over a certain delightful hill (Cotton Hill?) a fog arise and a glimmering light as of water. We suppose there to be a great bay. (They had seen a rainstorm on the Mountain with the sun shining through it.)

The homeward march was begun. The first white men on the soil of West Virginia, the first white men at Kanawha Falls, and the first to look upon the Great Kanawha River were retracing their steps over rugged mountains toward their home on the James. A three days journey brought them to the "Toteras Town where they found their horses in good condition and themselves well entertained." They here found a Mohekan *sic* Indian who had been sent to inquire the object of their journey, believing it had been to fight his people. They satisfied him as to the peaceable character of their mission, and having "presented him with

three or four shots of powder" he told them by an interpreter that; They had been from the "Mountains half way to the place where his people now lived at"—that this was upon a level plain whence came an abundance of salt. This description applied correctly to the locality where they had ended their western journey, for Kanawha Falls is about half way, by the road, from the Sewell Mountains to the Salines above Charleston, where the Indians then procured salt, and where white men have made millions of bushels of it since then. Pressing onward, the explorers on the 24th arrived at the "Flanakaskies Town" on the island in Roanoke River where they found Mr. Wood whom they left "dangerously sick", dead and buried. On the 25th they reached the "Sapony Town" where they rested until Wednesday the 27th when the journey was resumed and on Sunday morning October 1st they arrived at home having been absent just one month. The last sentence in the Journal is: "God's holy name be praised for our preservation."

OPINIONS ABOUT BATTS' JOURNAL.

Dr. John Mitchell, F. R. S., writing of Batts' Journal about 1755—at the beginning of the French and Indian War, when Great Britain was asserting her claim to the Ohio Valley—said: "The Discovery of Batts and Fallam is well known in Virginia, and there is no manner of doubt of its being authentic, altho' it has not yet been published by the Royal Society". See "The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days," Fernow, p. 352. * * * Nigh this river they from the tops of the mountains saw appearances of a water at a distance like a lake or arm of the sea. * * * Where they arrived at this river (the Great Kanawha?) they were informed of a numerous and warlike nation of Indians who lived on the Great Water and made salt. (At the Kanawha Salines above Charleston?) He estimates the distance they travelled and finds it to be 360 miles. This is farther to the westward than we lay down New or Woods River. Fernow, p. 234. "The place they discovered it (the Great Kanawha—New River) seems to be about the middle of that river."

In short, Mitchell, after a careful examination of the Journal reaches the conclusion that the "curious river" they saw where there was a fall that made a great noise was the water like a lake or arm of the sea where they endeavored to ascertain the ebb and flow of the tide and this was certainly the Great Kanawha just below the Falls.

APPENDIX II.

TRAVELS OF JOHN PETER SALLEY AND PARTY IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1742.

This "Journal", or more properly speaking, this Narrative, is a remarkable production. It is referred to in Colonel Burwell's* correspondence of August 21, 1751, and is printed in full in the appendix to William M. Darlington's annotated edition of "Christopher Gist's Journals", pp. 253-54-55-56-57-58-59-60.

The author, John Peter Salley, was a German, who, as he informs us, removed from Pennsylvania in 1740, and settled at the base of the Blue Ridge not far from where the James River breaks through that mountain barrier, now in Rockbridge County, Virginia. His cabin was five miles distant from the Natural Bridge.†

In March, 1742, one John Howard, with his son Josiah, came to Salley's home and told him that "he had a commission from the Governor to travel to the westward of the Colony as far as the Mississippi to make discovery of the Country; that he was to receive a grant of land in consideration of such discovery and that an equal share would be given to such men as accompanied him. Salley, Charles St. Clair, and two other men whose names are not given, joined him and the journey began from Salley's home, March 16th, when they went five miles to the Natural Bridge, whence they proceeded eighty-five miles to the *Mon-don-ga-cha-te*—now New River—which, if they proceeded in anything like a direct line, they reached at some point in the present Montgomery or Giles County, Virginia. Here they killed five Buffaloe and with their hides covered the frame of a boat which was so large as to

* Under date of August 21, 1751, Lewis Burwell, of Virginia, in writing the Board of Trade and Plantations, encloses a copy of "An Account of John Peter Salley's Travels" (presumably the original). See Fernow's "Ohio Valley in Colonial Days, p. 280.

† On Samuel Lewis' Map of Virginia, made in 1794, the home of "J. P. Salley" is shown, and appears to be about five miles southeast of the Natural Bridge, south of James river, probably on the site of the present Solitude P. O., in Botetourt county, Virginia.

carry all the company and their baggage as well. They began the descent of New River. It was the first voyage of white men on that stream. They "found it very rocky, having many Falls therein." Onward sped the boat through the Gap dividing the East River and Peter's Mountain, into what is now West Virginia; thence down stream through Summers County, past where Hinton now stands; then between Summers and Raleigh counties; then between Raleigh and Fayette, and far down into the latter, "all along surrounded with inaccessible mountains and high precipices." At length they came to a Fall, presumably Richmond Falls in Fayette County, "which obliged them to leave the river."

"We went then a southwest course by land eighty-five miles (distance over-estimated) where we came to a small river (Clear Fork of Coal River?) and there we made a little Boat which carried only two men and our Provisions. The rest travelled by land for two days and then we came to a large river, (Main Coal River,) where we enlarged our Barge so as she carried all our Company and whatever loading we had to put into her. We * * * had a tolerably good voyage; (first descent of Coal River by white men) there being only two places (Upper and Lower Falls of Coal) that were difficult by means of falls. Where we came to this river the country is mountainous but the farther down the plainer. In these mountains we found great plenty of Coal for which we named it (the stream) *Coal River*. Where this river and Woods River (Great Kanawha) meets the north mountains end and the country (round about St. Albans in Kanawha County) appears very plain and is well watered, there being plenty of rivulets, clear Fountains and running streams and fertile soil; from the mouth of Coal River to the River Allegheny (Ohio River) we computed to be ninety-two miles (over-estimated) and on the sixth day of May we came to the Allegheny (the Ohio at the mouth of the Great Kanawha) which we supposed to be three-quarters of a mile wide."

From the mouth of the Great Kanawha the explorers descended the Ohio, as they estimated, four hundred and forty-four miles to the Great Falls; journeyed onward, and entered the Mississippi on the 7th of June, where they were soon afterward taken prisoners by the French and conveyed to New Orleans. Salley, after various fortunes and adventures returned, by way of Charleston, South Carolina, to his home, arriving there on the 7th day of May, 1745, having been absent more than three years. He and his companions were certainly the first white men to descend the New

River by boat; the first on the mountains of Fayette County, West Virginia, south of that river; the first in Raleigh, Boone, and Lincoln counties; the first to see and descend Coal River; the first to voyage down the Great Kanawha; and the first in Kanawha and Putnam counties, and in Mason county, unless it be that in the latter, LaSalle, the French explorer, stopped when on his voyage down the Ohio in 1669.

APPENDIX III.

THE BEGINNINGS OF TOWNS IN WEST VIRGINIA.

ESTABLISHMENT OF MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT IN THE STATE.

The history of the establishment of municipal government in West Virginia is a most interesting and important chapter in the annals of the State. Here; as in many other matters pertaining to our history, the actions of the General Assembly of Virginia while West Virginia was a part thereof, are our chief sources of information. Therein we find the legislation *establishing* towns within our borders, and of a later bestowal upon them, as they grew, of enlarged powers, from the trustee form of government to the may-oralty and the corporate form of municipal rule.

The following list of towns created by legislative enactment in West Virginia from 1762 to 1861—a period of ninety-nine years—has been prepared with much care and is almost if not entirely complete. It is possible that in noting these while thumbing twenty-five or thirty thousand pages, there may have been an omission.

The name of the town, the date of its establishment, the county it was in at the time, that it is now in, and the reference to legislative acts are given. The references made are to Hening's "Statutes at Large"; Shepherd's "Statutes at Large", and the "Session Acts" of the General Assembly of Virginia.

Romney, Hampshire County, November, 1762—Hening, Vol. VII, p. 598.

Mecklenburg, now Shepherdstown, then in Frederick County, now in Jefferson, November, 1762.—Hening, Vol. VII, p. 598.

Bath, now Berkeley Springs, then in Berkeley County, now in Morgan, October, 1776.—Hening, Vol. IX, p. 247.

Moorefield, then in Hampshire County, now in Hardy, October, 1777.—Hening, Vol. IX, p. 425.

Martinsburg, Berkeley County, October, 1778.—Hening, Vol. IX, p. 569.

Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, October, 1782.—Hening, Vol. XI, p. 139.

Clarksburg, Harrison County, October, 1785.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 208.

Morgantown, Monongalia County, October, 1785.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 212.

Charles Town, then in Berkeley County, now in Jefferson, October, 1786.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 370.

Frankfort, Hampshire County, now Alaska, in Mineral County, Dec. 5, 1787.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 595.

Middletown, Berkeley County, Nov. 22, 1787.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 607.

West Liberty, Ohio County, Nov. 29, 1787.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 598.

Watson, Hampshire County, December 12, 1787.—Hening, Vol. XII, p. 623.

Beverley, Randolph County, December 16, 1790.—Hening, Vol. XIII, p. 170.

Springfield, Hampshire County, December 16, 1790.—Hening, Vol. XIII, p. 170.

Charles Town, now Wellsburg, then in Ohio County, now in Brooke, December 7, 1791.—Hening, Vol. XIII, p. 276.

Darkesville, Berkeley County, December 7, 1791.—Hening, Vol. XIII, p. 276.

Charleston, Kanawha County, December 19, 1794.—Shepherd, Vol. I, p. 322.

Point Pleasant, then in Kanawha, now in Mason County, December 19, 1794.—Shepherd, Vol. I, p. 322.

Vienna, then in Harrison County, now in Wood, December 1, 1795.—Shepherd, Vol. I, p. 428.

Wheeling (formerly Zanesburg) Ohio County, December 25, 1795.—Shepherd, Vol. I, p. 424.

Pleasantville, Monongalia County, Dec. 20, 1796.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 31.

Smithfield, Berkeley County, Jan. 15, 1798.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 120.

✓ *Union*, Monroe County, January 6, 1800.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 223.

Newport, Wood County, January 6, 1800.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 223.

Franklin, Pendleton County, December 25, 1800.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 258.

Williamsport, now *Pruntytown*, then in Harrison County, now in Taylor, January 8, 1801.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 270.

Elizabethtown, then in Ohio County, now in Marshall, included in Moundsville, January 18, 1803.—Shepherd, Vol. II, p. 463.

Peterstown, Monroe County, December 28, 1803.—Shepherd, Vol. III, p. 37.

Mount Pleasant, Monongalia County, January 5, 1807.—Shepherd, Vol. III, p. 330.

Guyandotte, Cabell County, January 5, 1810.—Acts of 1809-10, p. 37.

Manchester, then in Brooke County, now in Hancock, January 4, 1813.—Acts of 1812-13, p. 97.

Middlebourne, then in Ohio County, now in Tyler, Jan. 27, 1813.—Acts of 1812-13, p. 99.

Barboursville, in Cabell County, Jan. 14, 1813.—Acts of 1812-13, p. 100.

Grandville, Monongalia County, January 22, 1814.—Acts of 1813-14, p. 137.

Miles-End, Harrison County, Feb. 12, 1814.—Acts of 1813-14, p. 139.

West Union, Ohio County, January 15, 1816.—Acts of 1815-16, p. 218.

Bridgeport, Harrison County, January 15, 1816.—Acts of 1815-16, p. 218.

Buckhannon, then in Harrison County, now in Upshur, January 15, 1816.—Acts of 1815-16, p. 218.

Morgansville, Randolph County, Dec. 26, 1816.—Acts of 1816-17, p. 160.

Westfield, Lewis County, January 28, 1817.—Acts of 1816-17, p. 167.

Stebbinsville, Lewis and Randolph Counties, February 18, 1819. Acts of 1818-19, p. 154.

Preston, Lewis County, February 20, 1819.—Acts of 1818-19, p. 158.

Middleville, Harrison County, January 19, 1820.—Acts of 1819-20, p. 86.

Summersville, Nicholas County, January 19, 1820.—Acts of 1819-20, p. 86.

Middletown, Monongalia County, January 19, 1820.—Acts of 1819-20, p. 86.

- Milford*, Harrison County, January 15, 1821.—Acts of 1820-21, p. 122.
- Williamsville*, Wood County, January 3, 1822.—Acts of 1821-22, p. 65.
- Harrisville*, then in Wood County, now in Ritchie, January 3, 1822.—Acts of 1821-22, p. 65.
- Elizabeth*, then in Wood County, now in Wirt, January 3, 1822.—Acts of 1821-22, p. 65.
- Huntersville*, Pocahontas County, December 18, 1822.—Acts of 1822-23, p. 94.
- Shepherdsville*, Ohio County, December 21, 1822.—Acts of 1822-23, p. 95.
- Frankfort*, Greenbrier County, January 14, 1823.—Acts of 1822-23, p. 98.
- Bolivar*, Jefferson County, December 29, 1825.—Acts of 1825-26, p. 94.
- Lewisport*, Harrison County, January 26, 1826.—Acts of 1825-26, p. 94.
- Suttonsville*, now Sutton, then in Nicholas County, now in Braxton, January 27, 1826.—Acts of 1825-26, p. 90.
- Fairfield*, Harrison County, February 14, 1826.—Acts of 1825-26, p. 93.
- Mixville*, Ohio County, January 4, 1827.—Acts of 1826-27, p. 110.
- Virginus*, Jefferson County, January 8, 1827.—Acts of 1826-27, p. 109.
- Brandonville*, Preston County, January 8, 1827.—Acts of 1825-26, p. 108.
- Mount Carmel*, Preston County, January 28, 1828.—Acts of 1827-28, p. 103.
- Middle Wheeling*, Ohio County, February 9, 1828.—Acts of 1827-28, p. 107.
- South Wheeling*, Ohio County, February 9, 1828.—Acts of 1827-28, p. 107.
- Triadelphia*, Ohio County, February 7, 1829.—Acts of 1828-29, p. 146.
- Lawnsville*, now Logan, Logan County, February 26, 1829.—Acts of 1828-29, p. 141.
- New Haven*, Nicholas County, January 27, 1830.—Acts of 1829-30, p. 109.
- Blacksburg*, Monongalia County, February 3, 1830.—Acts of 1829-30, p. 107.

- Moundsville*, then in Ohio County, now in Marshall, January 28, 1832.—Acts of 1829-30, p. 290.
- Starkesville*, Harrison County, January 31, 1832.—Acts of 1831-32, p. 286.
- Valleyton*, Randolph County, February 1, 1832.—Acts of 1831-32, p. 285.
- Brownsville*, Cabell County, February 18, 1832.—Acts of 1831-32, p. 286.
- Wardensville*, Hardy County, February 29, 1832.—Acts of 1831-32, p. 278.
- Ripley*, Jackson County, December 19, 1832.—Acts of 1832-33, p. 181.
- Evansville*, Preston County, January 28, 1834.—Acts of 1833-34, p. 303.
- Smootsville*, Logan County, March 6, 1834.—Acts of 1833-34, p. 305.
- Centerville*, Tyler County, March 12, 1834.—Acts of 1833-34, p. 304.
- Hedgesville*, Berkeley County, February 11, 1836.—Acts 1835-36, p. 360.
- Meadowville*, Greenbrier County, March 19, 1836.—Acts of 1835-36, p. 381.
- Greensburg*, Ohio County, January 12, 1837.—Acts of 1836-37, p. 256.
- Harmansville*, Cabell County, March 1, 1837.—Acts of 1836-37, p. 257.
- Marshall*, Marshall County, March 21, 1837.—Acts of 1836-37, p. 261.
- Newport*, Monongalia County, March 29, 1837.—Acts of 1836-37, p. 265.
- Damascus*, Marshall County, February 6, 1838.—Acts of 1837-38, p. 197.
- Martinsville*, now New Martinsville, then Tyler County, now Wetzel, March 24, 1838.—Acts of 1837-38, p. 302.
- Lumberport*, Harrison County, April 18, 1838.—Acts of 1837-38, p. 200.
- Beckley*, then in Fayette County, now in Raleigh, April 4, 1837.—Acts of 1837-38, p. 196.
- Princeton*, Mercer County, April 4, 1837.—Acts of 1837-38, p. 206.
- Sistersville*, Tyler County, February 3, 1839.—Acts of 1838-39, p. 180.

- Democratic-Republic*, Lewis County, March 28, 1839.—Acts of 1838-39, p. 162.
- Buffalo*, then in Mason County, now in Putnam, April 2, 1839.—Acts of 1838-39, p. 159.
- Boothsville*, then in Harrison County, now in Marion, March 18, 1840.—Acts of 1839-40, p. 126.
- Hartford*, Lewis County, February 14, 1842.—Acts of 1841-42, p. 120.
- Smithville*, Lewis County, February 14, 1842.—Acts of 1841-42, p. 150.
- Brownsville*, Preston County, March 26, 1842.—Acts of 1841-42, p. 112.
- Fairmont*, "The Borough of Fairmont", Marion County, February 18, 1843.—Acts of 1842-43, p. 103.
- Philippi*, Barbour County, February 14, 1844.—Acts of 1843-44, p. 99.
- Claysville*, Wood County, March 31, 1851.—Acts of 1850-51, p. 174.
- St. Marys*, then in Wood County, now in Pleasants, March 31, 1851.—Acts of 1850-51, p. 186.
- Ravenswood*, Jackson County, March 10, 1852.—Acts of 1851-52, p. 296.
- West Columbia*, Mason County, May 1, 1852.—Acts of 1851-52, p. 309.
- Shinnston*, Harrison County, May 26, 1852.—Acts of 1851-52, p. 297.
- Harpers Ferry*, Jefferson County, December 13, 1852.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 324.
- Cassville*, Wayne County, December 24, 1852.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 324.
- Oceana*, Wyoming County, January 10, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 334.
- Aracoma*, Logan County, March 2, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 326.
- Benwood*, Marshall County, March 2, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 337.
- Hamlin*, then in Cabell County, now in Lincoln, March 14, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 341.
- Kingwood*, Preston County, March 22, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 338.
- Brucetown*, Preston County, March 22, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 340.
- Bethany*, Brooke County, April 6, 1853.—Acts of 1852-53, p. 339.

Fellowsville, Preston County, November 30, 1853.—Acts of 1853-54, p. 322.

Fetterman, Taylor County, March 3, 1854.—Acts of 1853-54, p. 126.

Piedmont, then in Hampshire County, now in Mineral, February 20, 1856.—Acts of 1855-56, p. 179.

Mason City, Mason County, February 26, 1856.—Acts of 1855-56, p. 179.

Mannington, Marion County, March 4, 1856.—Acts of 1855-56, p. 182.

Glenville, Gilmer County, March 10, 1856.—Acts of 1855-56, p. 183.

Grafton, Taylor County, March 15, 1856.—Acts of 1855-56, p. 188.

Brandonville, Preston County, February 24, 1858.—Acts of 1857-58, p. 195.

Rowlesburg, Preston County, February 24, 1858.—Acts of 1857-58, p. 196.

Spencer (formerly New California), Roane County, March 15, 1858.—Acts of 1857-58, p. 200.

Portland (formerly Cranberry Summit) Preston County, March 13, 1860.—Acts of 1859-60, p. 321.

Independence, Preston County, March 13, 1860.—Acts of 1859-60, p. 320.

Flemington, Taylor County, March 16, 1860.—Acts of 1859-60, p. 334.

Fairview, Wayne County, March 27, 1860.—Acts of 1859-60, p. 336.

Cameron, Marshall County, February 11, 1861.—Acts of 1860-61, p. 198.

Rathbone, Wirt County, April 2, 1861.—Acts of 1860-61, p. 191.

Such is the record of the establishment or creation of towns in West Virginia while the State was a part of Virginia.

APPENDIX IV.

THE CLAIM OF FRANCE TO WEST VIRGINIA.

LEADEN PLATES BURIED AT WHEELING AND POINT PLEASANT IN THIS STATE.

When the Ohio first became known to Europeans its great Valley was in possession of Red men who claimed ownership of all the territory drained by affluents of that river. His villages were on every stream and his hunting grounds embraced every hill and valley.

European discoverers, explorers and adventurers penetrated this vast wilderness and glowing descriptions were reported of its fertile soil, mineral wealth, and abundance of fur-bearing animals. But it was not until England and France, the two great rival nations of Europe, became impressed with the vast prospective growth and value of the region, and each prepared to grasp the coveted prize, that the native owners of the soil began to take serious alarm. On the one side, England claimed the wide expanse from the Alleghenies to the Northern Lakes; while France asserted ownership of the same from the Northern Lakes to the Alleghenies. Thus the title to the whole Ohio Valley, including nearly all of West Virginia, was in dispute. The Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, to which both these powers were parties, while it terminated a long and sanguinary war in Europe, left many subjects of controversy still unsettled. Among them were the territorial boundaries between the French and the English in America.

England lost no time in taking measures for the occupation and colonization of the disputed territory, and one of the first acts of the Crown was to grant to the Ohio Company half a million acres of land to be located west of the Alleghenies and largely in West Virginia. Other steps were taken to secure possession of the unoccupied lands.

France determined not to yield before the threatening attitude of her powerful rival, and, as a preliminary step in taking formal possession of the Valley of the Ohio, her Government resolved to send an expedition to bury leaden plates at the mouth of the principal tributaries of that river. These bore inscriptions asserting

the claims of France to the great Valley. The engraving thereon was the work of Paul de Brosse an artist of Canada, with the exception of a blank which was to be filled with the name of the place of interment. The expedition for this purpose was organized by the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, then the Governor-General of Canada. It consisted of eight subaltern officers, six cadets, an armorer, twenty soldiers, one hundred and eighty Canadians, thirty Iriquois Indians, twenty-five Abenaka Indians, and Father Bonnecamps, who called himself the Jesuit Mathematicien, the whole in command of Captain Bienville de Celoron. His journal is in the archives of the *Department de la Marine*, in Paris. Much of it has been published in this country. For our fullest knowledge of it we are indebted to the historical writings of Orsamus H. Marshall.

Supplied with six leaden plats to be deposited along the Ohio, the expedition left La Chine, on the St. Lawrence, above Montreal, June 15, 1749, and arrived at Niagra Falls on the 6th of July. On the 20th it was on the Allegheny River near the present town of Warren, Pennsylvania, where, on the south bank of that river, opposite the mouth of Connewango Creek, the first plate was buried. August 3rd the second one was interred on the same river "four leagues below the mouth of French Creek."

THE EXPEDITION AT WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA.

The voyage was continued down the Allegheny and then on the Ohio and the movements of the expedition now become of the deepest interest to every student of West Virginia History. On the 13th of August it reached the mouth of Wheeling Creek, called in De Celoron's Journal the *Kanououara*, where a landing was affected and the officers went on shore, where they stood, the first Europeans on the site of the City of Wheeling. There they buried the third plate. The blank on it was filled as follows: "*Enterre a l'entree de la riviere, et sur la rive Septentrionale de Kanououara, qui se decharge a l'est de la riviere Oyo.*" Translation: Buried at the mouth and on the north bank of the river Kanououara which empties into the easterly side of the Ohio river. This plate has never been found. Neither Celoron nor Bonnecamps gives such a description of the locality as to warrant a positive identification of the place of burial. That it was at the mouth of the present Wheeling Creek and on its north bank is certain. This was on the apex of the angle or triangular upper point at the confluence of the creek with the Ohio. It has been suggested that it may lie

beneath the approach, or northern end, of the present Baltimore & Ohio Railroad bridge. If it has not disappeared by the caving of the banks, it still remains where it has lain for one hundred and fifty-seven years, and, inscribed in her language, is now a silent, unseen and unheard witness to the efforts of France to hold possession of the Ohio Valley—and of West Virginia as a part of it.

THE EXPEDITION AT THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER, WEST VIRGINIA.

Hastening onward down the Ohio, stopping only long enough to bury the fourth plate at the mouth of the Muskingum River, the expedition arrived at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River on the 18th of August and the bateaux and canoes were driven ashore by a violent rainstorm. Here on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, Mason County, West Virginia, these Frenchmen established an encampment. It was a great day in the early history of the State—in that of the whole Ohio Valley. September 17, 1671—seventy-eight years before—Captain Thomas Batts with his party of Virginia explorers, acting under a commission from the House of Burgesses, arrived at the Falls of the Great Kanawha and took formal possession of the region drained by that river in the name of the English King. On a tree hard by they painted a crown, under which were the letters C. R.,—Charles Rex—and then shouted “Long live Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland, Virginia, and the territories thereunto belonging.” Now the French on that August day—at the mouth of that same river—the Great Kanawha—proclaimed in a loud voice, “Vive le Roi”—Long Live Louis XV.—and that possession was now taken of the country in the name of the King of France.

The bank of this river flowing in from the southeast, and draining an extensive region, was chosen for the deposit of the fifth plate. Only a brief record of the ceremony is given. Celoron's account of the interment of the plate is as follows: “*Enterree au pied d'un orme, sur la rive meridionale de l' Oyo, et la rive orientale de Chinondaista, le 18 Aout, 1749.*” Translation: “Buried at the foot of an elm on the south bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August, 1749.

The Royal Arms were affixed to a neighboring tree, and a *Proces Verbal* was drawn up and signed as a memorial of the ceremony, and witnessed by the officers present. This document was in the following form:

"L'an, 1749, nous Celoron, chevalier de l'ordre Royal et militaire de St. Louis, Capitaine Commandant un detachement envoye par les ordres de M. le Marquis de Galissonniere, Commandant General et Canada, dans la belle Riviere accompagne des principaux officiers de notre detachement, avons enterre. (Here was inserted the place of deposit.) une plaque de plomb, et fait, attacher dans le meme lieu, a un arbre, les Armes du Roi. En foy de quoi, nous avons dresse et signe, avec M. M. les officiers, le present Proces Verbal a notre camp, le (day of month) 1749." Translation: "In the year 1749, we, Celoron, chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, commander of a detachment sent by order of the Marquis of Gallissonniere, Governor General of Canada to the Ohio, in the presence of the principal officers of our detachment, have buried (here was inserted the place of deposit) a leaden plate, and in the same place have affixed to a tree the Arms of the King. In testimony whereof we have drawn up and signed, with the officers, the present Proces Verbal, at our camp (day of the month) 1749."

Inclement weather—rain storms—detained the expedition two days at the mouth of the Great Kanawha; then the voyage down the Ohio was resumed and the sixth and last plate was interred on the point formed by the confluence of the Great Miami with the Ohio. Thence all returned to Canada.

The copy of the inscription on the plate buried at the mouth of the Great Kanawha is omitted in Celoron's Journal but fortunately the discovery of the plate in March, 1846, leaves no doubt as to what it was. There it had lain for ninety-seven years. Then a small boy, a son of John Beale, Esq., observed it projecting from the bank of the Kanawha, a few feet below the surface. Its historic value was recognized by the citizens and it was carefully preserved. It passed into the possession of Hon. James M. Laidley, a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, from Kanawha County, who, in 1850, carried it to Richmond, where it attracted great attention from historical students. It was latter placed in the cabinet of the Virginia Historical Society.

This plate, like all the others was in size, eleven inches long, seven and one-half inches wide and one-eighth in thickness. At the time it was found, Dr. Wills De Hass was preparing the manuscript of his "History of the Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," which was published in 1851. He secured for this work an impression of the plate then attracting wide

attention, and the facsimile herein presented is a photographic reproduction from that work. The following is a translation of the inscription which it bears.

TRANSLATION.

"In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, we Celoron, Commandant of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Commandant-General of New France, to reestablish tranquility in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate at the mouth of the Chinodashhichetha, the 18th August, near the River Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possessions which we have taken of the said river Ohio and of all those which fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of said rivers; the same as were enjoyed or, ought to have been enjoyed, by the preceding Kings of France, and that they have maintained it by their arms and by treaties especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-Chapelle."

It will be observed that there is a slight difference in the spelling of the French name of the Great Kanawha River on the plate from that in Celoron's Journal.

Long ago the dominion and power of France disappeared from the Valley of the Ohio, and the names she has left on the streams and land-marks of the Country are the only traces of her lost sovereignty. Of these in West Virginia are the Mons de Lauriers—"Mountains of Laurel", Laurel Ridge extending down into the State from Pennsylvania; the Ronceverte, "Greenbrier" River; the Gauley, "River of the Gauls," and the Guyandotte, instead of Wyandotte.

Truly West Virginia is a historic land.

LA XV ROY DE
FRT DVN DE
TA LE M DE LA
CAL DE LA
NO LA TRANVILLITE
DA DE CES CANTONS
AVLENTREE DE LA
RI
PRMENT BELLE
RIUELLEMENT DE
PO DE LA DITTE
RIES QUI Y TOMBNT
ETX COTES JVSQUE
AVINSI QVE ONT
JO ROYS DE FRANCE
ETES ARMES ET
PAR CEVX DE
RIELLE

o
b
in
h
b
l
t
t
c
l

o
ti

1.

2.

3.

APPENDIX V.

BATTLEFIELDS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

West Virginia is a land of Battlefields. There has been war all over her territory and the sound of battle has echoed and reverberated in her valleys and among her hills and mountains. During the Indian wars there were within the borders of the State hundreds of re-encounters of the rifle and tomahawk, ambuscades, burnings, murders, captures, and reprisals; but these were largely individual efforts and sufferings; heroic deeds, of triumphs and defeats, of escapes, and of barbarian cruelties, and therefore have no place in a List of Battles. Instead, only those actions are enumerated in which organized forces have been arrayed against each other. So numerous are these scenes of conflict that they exist in more than three-fourths of the counties of the State. The following list has been compiled almost entirely from official sources and it is believed to be correct in every particular.

All were not *battles* in the full meaning of that term. Many of them were but skirmishes, yet, in every one, men stood in hostile array and bloodshed marked the spot. These are as follows:

IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

1. *Battle of Great Cacapon River:*

Fought April 18, 1756, between a detachment of one hundred men of Colonel Washington's Regiment, under Captain John Mercer, on one side; and a body of French and Indians on the other; in what is now Bloomery District, Hampshire County.

2. *Battle of Lost River:*

Spring of 1756. Between Virginia Frontiersmen under Captain Jeremiah Smith, and a body of fifty Indians, commanded by a French Officer. Scene, now in Lost River District, Hardy County.

3. *Battle of the Trough:*

In 1756. Between a body of seventy Indians, and the Garrison from Fort Pleasant. Scene, now in Morefield District, Hardy County.

4. *Attack and Massacre of Fort Scybert:*

In 1758. Fort defended by Pioneer settlers. Attacked by Shawnee Indians under Chief Killbuck. Scene, on South Fork of South Branch of the Potomac, twelve miles north-east of Franklin, now in Bethel District, Pendleton County.

IN PONTIAC'S WAR.

1. *Attack and Massacre at Muddy Creek:*

In 1763. Shawnee Indians commanded by Cornstalk. White settlements entirely cut off. Scene, Valley of Muddy Creek, now in Blue Sulphur District, Greenbrier County.

IN LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

1. *Battle of Point Pleasant:*

Fought Oct. 10, 1774. Between a Virginian Army, commanded by General Andrew Lewis, and the warriors of the Confederated Indian nations north of the Ohio, under Shawnee Chieftain Cornstalk. Scene, the town of Point Pleasant, now in Mason County.

DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

1. *First Siege and Attack at Fort Henry.*

Aug. 31, 1777. Defended by a frontier garrison commanded by David Sheppard, County-Lieutenant of Ohio County; attacked by 350 Shawnee, Mingo and Wyandott warriors. Scene, present city of Wheeling.

2. *Defeat of Captain William Foreman:*

September 27, 1777. A company of Hampshire County troops, from Fort Henry. Attacked and many killed, by Indians. Scene, the "Narrows" on the Ohio near dividing line between Marshall and Ohio counties.

3. *Engagement at the Mouth of the Great Kanawha:*

Late in Autumn of 1777. Between a detachment from the garrison at Fort Randolph, under Lieutenant Moore, and a body of Shawnee Indians. Scene, the town of Point Pleasant, in Mason County.

4. *Siege and Attack at Fort Randolph:*

In May, 1778. Fort defended by a State garrison, commanded by Captain William McKee; attacked by a large body of Shawnee Indians. Scene, the town of Point Pleasant, now in Mason County.

5. *Attack on Fort Donnally:*

In May, 1778. Defended by Pioneer Settlers; attacked by Shawnee Indians. Relief from Lewisburg under Colonel John Stuart. Scene, ten miles north of Lewisburg, in Falling Spring District, Greenbrier County.

6. *Second Siege and Attack at Fort Henry:*

September 10, 1782. Defended by Frontier Settlers commanded by Colonel Silas Zane, attacked by Captain Pratt with detachment of the Queen's Rangers from Detroit, and 300 Indian Warriors. Scene, the present city of Wheeling.

IN THE CIVIL WAR.

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. |
|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| Philippi | Barbour county..... | June 3, 1861. |
| New Creek | Grant county..... | June 17, " |
| Falling Waters | Jefferson county..... | July 3, " |
| Buckhannon | Upshur county..... | July 6, " |
| Bealington | Barbour county..... | July 8, " |
| Laurel Hill | Barbour county..... | July 8, " |
| Rich Mountain | Randolph county..... | July 11, " |
| Red House | Putnam county..... | July 12, " |
| Beverly | Randolph county..... | July 12, " |
| Barboursville | Cabell County | July 14, " |
| Carrick's Ford | Tucker County | July 14, " |
| Scarey Creek | Putnam County | July 17, " |
| Grafton | Taylor county..... | Aug. 13, " |
| Hawk' Nest | Fayette county..... | Aug. 20, " |
| Laurel Fork | Fayette county..... | Aug. 20, " |
| Springfield | Hampshire county..... | Aug. 23, " |
| Piggott's Mills | Fayette county..... | Aug. 25, " |
| Summersville | Nicholas county..... | Aug. 26, " |
| Cross Lanes | Nicholas county..... | Aug. 26, " |
| Wayne Court House .. | Wayne county..... | Aug. 27, " |
| Poore's Hill | Cabell county..... | Aug. 30, " |
| Blue Creek | Mercer county..... | Sept. 1, " |
| Boone C. H. | Boone county..... | Sept. 1, " |
| Beller's Mills | ——— county..... | Sept. 2, " |
| Worthington | Marion county..... | Sept. 2, " |
| Rowell's Run | ——— county..... | Sept. 6, " |
| Powell's Mountain | Nicholas county..... | Sept. 8, " |
| Shepherdstown | Jefferson county..... | Sept. 9, " |

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. | |
|------------------------|------------------------|---------------|---|
| Carnifex Ferry | Nicholas county..... | Sept. 10, | " |
| Elk Water | Randolph county..... | Sept. 11, | " |
| Cheat Mountain | Randolph county..... | Sept. 12, | " |
| Peytona | Boone county..... | Sept. 12, | " |
| Princeton | Mercer county..... | Sept. 16, | " |
| Hanging Rock | Hampshire county..... | Sept. 23, | " |
| Cassville | Wayne county | Sept. 23, | " |
| Chapmansville | Logan county..... | Sept. 25, | " |
| Kanawha Gap | Logan county..... | Sept. 25, | " |
| Boone Court House ... | Boone county..... | Sept. 26, | " |
| Greenbier Bridge | Pocahontas county..... | Oct. 3, | " |
| Cotton Hill | Fayette county..... | Oct. 13, | " |
| Bolivar Heights | Jefferson county..... | Oct. 16, | " |
| Gauley Bridge | Fayette county..... | Oct. 23, | " |
| Montgomery's Ferry .. | Fayette county..... | Oct. 29, | " |
| Greenbrier River | Greenbrier county..... | Oct. 31, | " |
| Guyandotte | Cabell county..... | Nov. 10, | " |
| Miller's Ferry | Fayette county..... | Nov. 10, | " |
| Blake's Farm | Fayette county..... | Nov. 10, | " |
| Cotton Hill | Fayette county..... | Nov. 11, | " |
| Laurel Creek | Fayette county..... | Nov. 12, | " |
| Cassaday's Mill..... | Fayette county..... | Nov. 12, | " |
| McCoy's Mill..... | Fayette county..... | Nov. 14, | " |
| Fayetteville | Fayette county..... | Nov. 14, | " |
| Elizabeth | Wirt county..... | Nov. 19, | " |
| Cacapon River | Morgan county..... | Nov. 30, | " |
| Greenbrier River..... | Pocahontas county..... | Dec. 12, | " |
| Camp Allegheny..... | Pocahontas county..... | Dec. 13, | " |
| Spring Creek..... | Roane county..... | Dec. 15, | " |
| Laurel Creek..... | Webster county..... | Dec. 24, | " |
| Cherry Run..... | Morgan county..... | Dec. 25, | " |
| Beckley | Raleigh county..... | Dec. 28, | " |
| Sutton | Braxton county..... | Dec. 29, | " |
| Welch Glade..... | Webster county..... | Dec. 30, | " |
| Huntersville | Pocahontas county..... | Jan. 3, 1862- | |
| Bath | Morgan county..... | Jan. 3, | " |
| Slane's Cross Roads... | Hampshire county..... | Jan. 4, | " |
| Cacapon Bridge | Hampshire county..... | Jan. 4, | " |
| Sir John's Run..... | Morgan county..... | Jan. 4, | " |
| Alpine Depot..... | —— county..... | Jan. 4, | " |

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------|---|
| Blue's Gap..... | Hampshire county..... | Jan. 7, | " |
| Dry Fork..... | Randolph county..... | Jan. 8, | " |
| Blue Stone River..... | Mercer county..... | Feb. 8, | " |
| Bloomery | Hampshire county..... | Feb. 14, | " |
| Martinsburg | Berkeley county..... | Mar. 3, | " |
| Elk Mountain..... | Pocahontas county..... | Mar. 19, | " |
| Philippi | Barbour county..... | Mar. 20, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | April 3, | " |
| Holly River..... | Webster county..... | April 17, | " |
| Chapmansville | Logan county..... | April 18, | " |
| Grass Lick..... | Hampshire county..... | April 22, | " |
| Clarke's Hollow..... | Mercer county..... | May 1, | " |
| Camp Creek..... | Mercer county..... | May 1, | " |
| Princeton | Mercer county..... | May 5, | " |
| Franklin | Pendleton county..... | May 5, | " |
| Arnoldsburg | Calhoun county | May 6, | " |
| Wardensville | Hardy county | May 7, | " |
| Franklin | Pendleton county | May 10, | " |
| Princeton | Mercer county..... | May 11, | " |
| Lewisburg | Greenbier county..... | May 12, | " |
| Reedy Creek | Wirt county..... | May 13, | " |
| Ravenswood | Jackson county..... | May 15, | " |
| Wolf Creek | Monroe county..... | May 15, | " |
| Princeton | Mercer county..... | May 18, | " |
| Lewisburg | Greenbier county..... | May 23, | " |
| Franklin | Pendleton county | May 26, | " |
| Charles Town..... | Jefferson county..... | May 28, | " |
| Wardensville | Hardy county..... | May 29, | " |
| Lewisburg | Greenbrier county..... | May 30, | " |
| Shaver's River | Randolph county..... | May 31, | " |
| Big Bend..... | Calhoun county..... | June 4, | " |
| Muddy Creek..... | Greenbrier county..... | June 8, | " |
| West Fork..... | Calhoun county..... | June 10, | " |
| Mingo Flats..... | Randolph county..... | June 25, | " |
| Summersville | Nicholas county..... | June 25, | " |
| Flat Top Mountain.... | Mercer county..... | June 25, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | June 29, | " |
| Buckhannon | Upshur county..... | July 26, | " |
| Greenbrier River..... | Greenbier county..... | Aug. 3, | " |
| Oceana | Wyoming county..... | Aug. 5, | " |
| Beech Creek..... | Logan county..... | Aug. 6, | " |

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------|---|
| Pack's Ferry..... | Summers county..... | Aug. 6, | " |
| Blue Stone River..... | Mercer county..... | Aug 13, | " |
| Wire Bridge..... | Hampshire county..... | Aug. 16, | " |
| Huttonsville | Randolph county..... | Aug. 18, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Aug. 23, | " |
| Shady Springs..... | Raleigh county..... | Aug. 28, | " |
| Oceana | Wyoming county..... | Aug. 30, | " |
| Weston | Lewis county..... | Aug. 31, | " |
| Fayetteville | Fayette county..... | Sept. 10, | " |
| Cotton Hill..... | Fayette county..... | Sept. 11, | " |
| Charles Town..... | Jefferson county..... | Sept. 12, | " |
| Elk River Bridge..... | Kanawha county..... | Sept. 13, | " |
| Harper's Ferry..... | Jefferson county..... | Sept. 15, | " |
| Harper's Ferry..... | Jefferson county..... | Sept. 21, | " |
| Buffalo | Putnam county..... | Sept. 27, | " |
| Standing Stone..... | Wirt county..... | Sept. 28, | " |
| Glenville | Gilmer county..... | Sept. 30, | " |
| Shepherdstown | Jefferson county..... | Oct. 1, | " |
| Blue's Gap..... | Hampshire county..... | Oct. 2, | " |
| Blue's Gap..... | Hampshire county..... | Oct. 4, | " |
| Big Birch..... | Nicholas county..... | Oct. 6, | " |
| Hedgesville | Berkeley county..... | Oct. 20, | " |
| Petersburg | Grant county..... | Oct. 29, | " |
| Kanawha Falls..... | Fayette county..... | Oct. 31, | " |
| Martinsburg | Berkeley county..... | Nov. 6, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Nov. 9, | " |
| Saint George..... | Tucker county..... | Nov. 9, | " |
| South Fork..... | Hardy county..... | Nov. 9, | " |
| Cove Gap..... | Fayette county..... | Nov. 15, | " |
| Fayettville | Fayette county..... | Nov. 15, | " |
| Harper's Ferry..... | Jefferson county..... | Nov. 15, | " |
| Halltown | Jefferson county..... | Nov. 22, | " |
| Cold Knob Mountain.. | Greenbier county..... | Nov. 26, | " |
| Lewis' Mills..... | Greenbier county..... | Nov. 26, | " |
| Romney | Hampshire county..... | Dec. 1, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Dec. 3, | " |
| Darkesville | Berkeley county..... | Dec. 11, | " |
| Wardensville | Hardy county..... | Dec. 16, | " |
| Halltown | Jefferson county..... | Dec. 20, | " |
| Wardensville | Hardy county..... | Dec. 22, | " |
| Gibson's Farm..... | Pocahontas county..... | Dec. 22, | " |

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. |
|------------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Jan. 3, 1863. |
| Hurricane Bridge..... | Putnam county..... | Mar. 28, " |
| Point Pleasant..... | Mason county..... | Mar. 30, " |
| Tuckwiler's Hill..... | Greenbrier county..... | April 19, " |
| Beverly | Randolph county..... | April 24, " |
| Greenland Gap | Grant county..... | April 25, " |
| Fairmont | Marion county..... | April 29, " |
| Fayetteville | Fayette county..... | May 17, " |
| Lough Creek..... | Braxton county..... | June 21, " |
| Beverly | Randolph county..... | July 2, " |
| Shady Springs..... | Raleigh county..... | July 14, " |
| Shepherdstown | Jefferson county..... | July 16, " |
| Dry Creek..... | Greenbrier county..... | Aug. 26, " |
| Charles Town..... | Jefferson county..... | Oct. 8, " |
| Charles Town..... | Jefferson county..... | Oct. 18, " |
| Mill Point..... | Pocahontas county..... | Nov. 5, " |
| Droop Mountain..... | Pocahontas county..... | Nov. 6, " |
| Mill Creek Valley..... | Grant county..... | Nov. 13, " |
| Sand Fork..... | Lincoln county..... | Nov. 17, " |
| Walker's Ford..... | Summers county..... | Dec. 2, " |
| Big Sewell..... | Fayette county..... | Dec. 12, " |
| Meadow Bluff..... | Greenbrier county..... | Dec. 12, " |
| Petersburg | Grant county..... | Jan. 8, 1864. |
| Medley | Grant county..... | Jan. 29, " |
| New Creek..... | Mineral county..... | Feb. 1, " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Feb. 4, " |
| Princeton | Mercer county..... | May 6, " |
| Lost River Gap..... | Hardy county..... | May 10, " |
| Peter's Mountain..... | Mercer county..... | May 13, " |
| Greenbrier River..... | Greenbrier county..... | May 20, " |
| Curry's Farm | Lincoln county..... | May 29, " |
| Panther Gap..... | Mercer county..... | June 3, " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | June 6, " |
| Buffalo Gap..... | Logan county..... | June 6, " |
| Greenland Gap..... | Grant county..... | June 10, " |
| Kabletown | Jefferson county..... | June 16, " |
| Spencer | Roane county..... | June 19, " |
| Petersburg | Grant county..... | July 2, " |
| Bolivar Heights..... | Jefferson county..... | July 3, " |
| Hammack's Mills..... | Jefferson county..... | July 4, " |

| PLACE. | COUNTY. | DATE. | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|----------|-------|
| Frankford | Greenbrier county..... | Aug. 4, | " |
| New Creek..... | Mineral county..... | Aug. 6, | " |
| Green Spring Depot... | Hampshire county..... | Aug. 7, | " |
| Moorefield | Hardy county..... | Aug. 25, | " |
| Shepherdstown | Jefferson county..... | Aug. 26, | " |
| Wire Bridge | Hampshire county..... | Aug. 26, | " |
| Springfield | Hampshire county..... | Aug. 29, | " |
| Charles Town | Jefferson county..... | Aug. 29, | " |
| Duffield's Station | Jefferson county..... | Oct. 29, | " |
| Beverly | Randolph county..... | Nov. 28, | " |
| Fort Kelly | _____ county..... | | |
| Winfield | Putnam county..... | Nov. 29, | " |
| Beverly..... | Randolph county..... | Jan. 11, | 1865. |

Among the general officers in the Federal Army connected with the military operations in the State were: Generals McClellan, Banks, Rosecrans, Sheridan, Crook, Kelly, Cox, Milroy, Averill, Harris, Duval, and Miles. Among those in the Confederate Army connected with them were: Generals Lee, Jackson, Johnson, Wise, Floyd, Heath, Loring, Echols, Inboden, Jones, Jenkins, and McCausland.

APPENDIX VI.

WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES AS ARRANGED IN CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS WHILE THE STATE WAS A PART OF VIRGINIA.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1790.

(From Dec. 26, 1792, to January 30, 1802.)

Population 58,873. Nine West Virginia Counties. Of these the County of Berkeley, with the Virginia County of Frederick formed the First Congressional District.

Hardy and Pendleton counties with three Virginia counties were in the Fourth District.

Greenbrier, Monroe, and Kanawha counties, with two Virginia counties, formed the Fifth District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1800.

(From January 30, 1802, to February 6, 1813)

Population 78,593. Thirteen West Virginia Counties. Of these the counties of Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio, Harrison, Wood, and Randolph, composed the First District.

Berkeley, Jefferson, and Hampshire counties formed the Second District.

Pendleton County was with several Virginia counties in the Fifth District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1810.

(From February 6, 1813, to January 24, 1823.)

Population 105,469. Sixteen West Virginia Counties. Of these, Monongalia, Broke, Ohio, and Harison counties composed the First District.

Berkeley, Jefferson, Hampshire, and Hardy counties formed the Second District.

The counties of Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton, Randolph, Harison, Monongalia, and Ohio composed the Third District.

The counties of Kanawha and Greenbrier, with five Virginia Counties, formed the Fourth District.

Kanawha, Mason, Cabell, Greenbrier, Randolph, Wood and Monroe counties formed the Eighth District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1820.

(From January 24, 1823, to February 27, 1833.)

Population 136,768. Twenty-two West Virginia Counties. Of these Jefferson, Morgan, Berkeley, Hampshire, and Hardy composed the Sixteenth District.

Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio, Harrison, Tyler, and Preston formed the Eighteenth District.

Pendleton and Pocahontas counties were with two Virginia counties in the Nineteenth District.

Kanawha, Mason, Cabell, Greenbrier, Randolph, Wood, Monroe, Lewis, and Nicholas composed the Twenty-first District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1830.

(From February 27, 1833, to March 7, 1843.)

Population 176,924. Twenty-five West Virginia counties. Of these, Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan and Hampshire counties with one Virginia County formed the Fifteenth District.

Hardy and Pendleton were with several Virginia counties in the Sixteenth District.

The counties of Fayette, Nicholas, Greenbrier, Monroe, Kanawha, and Cabell and one Virginia County formed the Nineteenth District.

The counties of Harrison, Lewis, Wood, Mason, Jackson, Randolph, and Pocahontas composed the Twentieth District.

Monongalia, Preston, Tyler, Ohio and Brooke counties composed the Twenty-first District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1840.

(From March 7, 1843, to April 6, 1853.)

Population 224,537. Twenty-eight West Virginia counties. Of these Hampshire, Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson with four Virginia counties were in the Tenth District.

Hardy and Pendleton with four Virginia counties, formed the Eleventh District.

Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier, Pocahontas, and Logan, with eight Virginia counties, were in the Twelfth District.

Kanawha, Jackson, Mason, Cabell, Wayne, Lewis, Harrison,

Braxton, Wood, Fayette and Nicholas counties formed the Fourteenth District.

Monongalia, Broke, Ohio, Marshall, Tyler, Marion, Randolph, and Preston composed the Fifteenth District.

UNDER THE CENSUS OF 1850.

(From April 6, 1853, to Admission of West Virginia.)

Population 302,310. Forty West Virginia counties. Of these Berkeley, Jefferson, Hampshire and Morgan counties were in the Ninth District.

Marshall, Ohio, Brooke, Hancock, Wetzel, Tyler, Pleasants, Marion, Monongalia, Taylor, and Preston composed the Tenth District.

Lewis, Upshur, Harrison, Barbour, Randolph, Braxton, Doddridge, Ritchie, Gilmer, Wood, Wirt, Jackson, Mason, Putnam, Cabell and Kanawha formed the Eleventh District.

Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier, Boone, Logan, Wyoming, Wayne, Fayette, Nicholas, Pocahontas and Raleigh, with seven Virginia counties, were in the Twelfth District.

This was the last apportionment made in West Virginia by the General Assembly of Virginia. When another decade has passed away, Civil War was at hand, and when it ended, two States—the mother and the Daughter—West Virginia and Virginia, were residing upon the ancient estate.

APPENDIX VII.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM WHAT IS NOW WEST VIRGINIA WHILE THE STATE WAS A PART OF VIRGINIA.

IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

John Harvie of Hampshire County, from 1777 to 1779
James Mercer of Hampshire Count. from 1779 to 1780.

IN THE NATIONAL OR FEDERAL CONGRESS.

THE FIRST CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1789, to March 3, 1791.)

Alexander White,* of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

*NOTE.—Alexander White was the first West Virginian who occupied a seat in the National Congress. The first court that sat for Berkeley County convened May 19, 1772, and on that day Alexander White appeared and having produced a commission, took the oath of office as the King's Prosecuting-Attorney for the County. He was a man of remarkable punctuality and system. Elected a member of Congress, February 2, 1789, he answered roll-call the first day of the session. He was re-elected in 1791, defeating Gen. William Darke and Gen. James Wood, the latter afterward a Governor of Virginia.—V. A. L.

THE SECOND CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1791, to March 3, 1793.)

Alexander White, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

THE THIRD CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1793, to March 3, 1795.)

Joseph Neville, of Moorefield, Hardy County
Robert Rutherford,* of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

*NOTE.—Robert Rutherford, of Berkeley County, was elected to the Third Congress as the successor of Alexander White. He was re-elected in 1795, but was defeated in 1797, by Gen. Daniel Morgan, whose seat he unsuccessfully contested. His most elaborate speeches were upon "The Commerce of the United States," and on "The Constitutional Powers of Congress."—V. A. L.

THE FOURTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1795, to March 3, 1797.)

George Jackson, of Harrison County.
Robert Rutherford, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

THE FIFTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1797, to March 3, 1799.)

John Dawson,* of Harrison County.

Daniel Morgan,† of Berkeley County.

*NOTE.—John Dawson was born in Virginia in 1762; graduated from Harvard College in 1782; studied law, located at Clarksburg, West Virginia; became a member of the Council of State in 1789; was elector on the Washington ticket in 1793, wrote interesting letters from Clarksburg to the Governor of Virginia; elected to Congress in 1797; changed his residence to Eastern Virginia without missing a term in Congress and served from May 15, 1797 to March 30, 1814, when he died in Washington.—V. A. L.

†NOTE.—Every school-boy reading the history of his country, knows the story of the life of General Daniel Morgan, but he may not know that he was the sixth man elected to a seat in Congress from what is now West Virginia.—V. A. L.

THE SIXTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1799, to March 3, 1801.)

George Jackson,* of Harrison County.

*NOTE.—George Jackson was the only West Virginian in the Sixth Congress, General Daniel Morgan, having been succeeded by David Holmes, who resided at Winchester, Frederick County, now in Virginia.

THE SEVENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1801, to March 3, 1803.)

George Jackson, of Harrison County.

Philip R. Thompson,* of Coalsmouth, Kanawha County.

*NOTE.—Philip R. Thompson was born and reared in Culpeper County, Virginia. He was several times elected a member of the General Assembly. Removed to the Great Kanawha Valley; located at the Mouth of Coal River, now St. Albans, Kanawha County. Served in the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Congresses.

THE EIGHTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1803, to March 3, 1805.)

Philip R. Thompson, of Coalsmouth, Kanawha County

James Stephenson,* of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

*NOTE.—James Stephenson was born March 20, 1764. He commanded a rifle company at St. Clairs defeat in 1791; was a Brigade Inspector in the army which suppressed the Whiskey Insurrection in Pennsylvania. He represented Berkeley County in the General Assembly in 1800, 1801, 1802, and in 1803; and was a member of the 8th, 11th, 17th, and 18th, Congresses. He died at Martinsburg, in August, 1833.

THE NINTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1805, to March 3, 1807.)

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

Philip R. Thompson, of Coalsmouth, Kanawha County.

John Morrow, of Romney, Hampshire County.

THE TENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1807, to March 3, 1809.)

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

John Morrow, of Romney, Hampshire County.

NOTE.—At this time there were but two West Virginians in Congress, the "Martinsburg District" being represented by Joseph Holmes, who resided in Frederick County, Virginia.—V. A. L.

THE ELEVENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1809, to March 3, 1811.)

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

James Stephenson, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

William McKinley,* of West Liberty, Ohio County.

*NOTE.—William McKinley took his seat December 21, 1810, as the successor of John G. Jackson, who had resigned in 1810.—V. A. L.

THE TWELFTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1811, to March 3, 1813.)

William McCoy,* of Franklin, Pendleton County.

John Baker,† of Shepherdstown, Jefferson County.

Thomas Wilson, of Monongalia County.

*NOTE.—William McCoy was a native of Augusta County, Virginia, but early in life fixed his residence at the town of Franklin, in Pendleton County, West Virginia. He was elected a member of the Twelfth Congress and served continuously through eleven Congresses, a period of twenty-two years.—V. A. L.

†NOTE.—John Baker was born in Berkeley County, about 1769; entered Liberty Hall Academy, in Rockbridge County; settled at Shepherdstown as a lawyer; and was elected to the Twelfth Congress. He died at Shepherdstown August 18, 1832, a victim of a fever epidemic. One of his daughters wedded Thomas W. Gilmer, Secretary of the Navy, who was killed by the explosion of a gun on the steamer "Princeton," in 1844.—V. A. L.

THE THIRTEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1813, to March 3, 1815.)

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

• Hugh Caperton, of Union, Monroe County.

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.

Francis White, of Romney, Hampshire County.

THE FOURTEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1815, to March 3, 1817.)

William McCoy,* of Franklin, Pendleton County.

John G. Jackson, of Harrison County.

Ballard Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

Magnus Tate,† of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

*NOTE.—His election unsuccessfully contested by Robert Porterfield.

†Magnus Tate was born in Berkeley County in 1760; a farmer by occupation, and a man of superior intelligence. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1797, and re-elected the next year; was commissioned a magistrate in 1799; again member of the Assembly for the years 1803, 1809, and 1810; and was high sheriff of Berkeley County in 1819, and 1820. He died at his home two and one-half miles southwest of Martinsburg, March 30, 1823.

THE FIFTEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1817, to March 3, 1819.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.

Edward Colston,* of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

Ballard Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

James Pindall, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

*NOTE.—Edward Colston was born at "Honeywood," near Martinsburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia in 1788, and was graduated from Princeton College in 1806. At the age of twenty-five he was a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, and when twenty-nine was a member of the National Congress. Again a member of the General Assembly in 1823, and 1824. In 1825, he was defeated for Congress by William Armstrong, of Hampshire County. He was high sheriff of Berkeley County in 1844 and 1845. Died at his home, April 23, 1857.

THE SIXTEENTH CONGRESS.

(March 4, 1819, to March 3, 1821.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.

Edward B. Jackson, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

James Pindall,* of Wheeling, Ohio County.

Thomas Van Swearingen,† of Shepherdstown, Jefferson County.

Ballard Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

*NOTE.—James Pindall resigned in 1820, and was succeeded by Edward B. Jackson, who took his seat November 13, 1820.

†Thomas Van Swearingen, was born at Swearingen's Ferry on the Potomac river, in Berkeley, now in Jefferson County; he received a liberal education, and was a member of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Congresses. He died at Shepherdstown, now West Virginia, June 7, 1822.

THE SEVENTEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1821, to March 3, 1823.)

Edward B. Jackson, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.

Thomas Van Swearingen,* of Shepherdstown, Jefferson County.

James Stephenson,* of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

William Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

*NOTE.—Thomas Van Swearingen died in 1822, and was succeeded by James Stephenson, who took his seat December 2, 1822.

THE EIGHTEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1823, to March 3, 1825.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.

William Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.
James Stephenson, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.
Joseph Johnson,* of Bridgeport, Harrison County.

*NOTE.—Joseph Johnson was born in Orange County, New York, December 10, 1785. His father died when he was but five years of age, and in 1801 he came with his mother to Bridgeport, Harrison County, West Virginia. He attended the "Old Field Schools" of that time; was a student; read every book that came into his hands, and soon attracted wide attention because of the knowledge which he possessed. He was a Captain in the war of 1812; member of the General Assembly of Virginia in 1815; and was a member of the 18th, 19th, 22d, 24th, 25th, 26th and 29th Congresses. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia in 1850-51; elected Governor of the State that year and served until 1856. He was the only West Virginian that ever occupied the Executive Chair of Virginia. He died at his home at Bridgeport, February 27, 1877.

THE NINETEENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1825, to March 3, 1827.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.
William Smith, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.
Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.
William Armstrong, of Romney, Hampshire County.

THE TWENTIETH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1827, to March 3, 1829.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.
William Armstrong, of Romney, Hampshire County.
Isaac Leffler,* of Wheeling, Ohio County.
Lewis Maxwell, of Weston, Lewis County.

*NOTE.—Isaac Leffler was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1788; educated at Jefferson College; began the practice of law in Wheeling, W. Va.; member of General Assembly of Virginia from 1817 to 1825; and elected to Congress in 1827. He moved to Wisconsin in 1835; member of Legislature there in 1837-38. Located in Iowa in 1839, and afterward a member of the Legislature; United States Marshall, Receiver of the Stillwater Land Office.

THE TWENTY-FIRST CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1829, to March 3, 1831.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.
William Armstrong, of Romney, Hampshire County.
Lewis Maxwell, of Weston, Lewis County.
Philip Doddridge, of Wellsburg, Brooke County.

THE TWENTY-SECOND CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1831, to March 3, 1833.)

William McCoy, of Franklin, Pendleton County.
William Armstrong, of Romney, Hampshire County.

Lewis Maxwell, of Weston, Lewis County.

Philip Doddridge,* of Wellsburg, Brooke County.

Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.

*NOTE.—Phillip Doddridge died November 19, 1832, and Joseph Johnson was elected to fill the vacancy; he took his seat January 21, 1833.

THE TWENTY-THIRD CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1833, to March 3, 1835.)

John J. Allen, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

Edward Lucas, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.

William McComas, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County.

Edger C. Wilson, of Morgantown, Monongalia County.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1835, to March 3, 1837.)

Edward Lucas, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.

William McComas,* of Barboursville, Cabell County.

Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.

William S. Morgan, of White Day, Monongalia County.

*NOTE.—McComas removed from Lewisburg to Barboursville in 1836, both towns being in his district.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1837, to March 3, 1839.)

William S. Morgan, of White Day, Monongalia County.

Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.

Andrew Beirne, of Union, Monroe County.

THE TWENTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1839, to March 3, 1841.)

Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.

Andrew Beirne, of Union, Monroe County.

William Lucas, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.

Lewis Steenrod, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

THE TWENTY-SEVENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1841, to March 3, 1843.)

Lewis Steenrod, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

George W. Summers, of Charleston, Kanawha County.

Samuel L. Hays, of Stuart's Creek, Gilmer County.

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1843, to March 3, 1845.)

Lewis Steenrod, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

George W. Summers, of Charleston, Kanawha County.
William Lucas, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.
Augustus A. Chapman, of Union, Monroe County.

THE TWENTY-NINTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1845, to March 3, 1847.)
Joseph Johnson, of Bridgeport, Harrison County.
Augustus A. Chapman, of Union, Monroe County.
William G. Brown, of Kingwood, Preston County.
Henry Bedinger, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.

THE THIRTIETH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1847, to March 3, 1849.)
Henry Bedinger, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.
William G. Brown, of Kingwood, Preston County.
Robert A. Thompson, of Charleston, Kanawha County.

THE THIRTY-FIRST CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1849, to March 3, 1851.)
James M. H. Beale, of Point Pleasant, Mason County.
Alexander Newman,* of Wheeling, Ohio County.
Thomas S. Haymond,* of Fairmont, Marion County.

*NOTE.—Alex. Newman was born in Orange County, Virginia, in 1806; held several local offices; removed to Ohio County, which he represented in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1836; was a member of the State Senate in 1842; was post-master of Wheeling from 1845 to 1849, inclusive, and in the last year was elected to Congress, but died suddenly in Pittsburg in July, 1849, before taking his seat. Thomas S. Haymond was elected to fill the vacancy.

THE THIRTY-SECOND CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1851, to March 3, 1853.)
James M. H. Beale, of Point Pleasant, Mason County.
Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.
George W. Thompson,* of Wheeling, Ohio County.
Sherrard Clemens, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

*NOTE.—George W. Thompson resigned in 1852 and Sherrard Clemens was elected to fill the vacancy; he took his seat December 6, 1852.

THE THIRTY-THIRD CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1853, to March 3, 1855.)
Charles James Faulkner, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County,
Zedekiah Kidwell, of Fairmont, Marion County.

John F. Snodgrass,* of Parkersburg, Wood County.

Charles S. Lewis, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

*NOTE.—John F. Snodgrass died at Parkersburg, W. Va., June 5, 1854, and Charles S. Lewis was elected to fill the vacancy, taking his seat December 4, 1854. Mr. Snodgrass was born March 2, 1804, within two miles of Martinsburg in Berkeley County. He received a collegiate education; studied law; located for the practice of his profession at Parkersburg. He rose rapidly in public esteem; was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1850-51, and elected to the 33d Congress in 1853. His death was announced in the House of Representatives June 9th, 1854, by Hon. Charles James Faulkner in a beautiful tribute of praise.

THE THIRTY-FOURTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1855, to March 3, 1857.)

Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

Zedekiah Kidwell, of Fairmont, Marion County.

John S. Carlile, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

THE THIRTY-FIFTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1857, to March 3, 1859.)

Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, Berkeley County.

Sherrard Clemens, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

Albert G. Jenkins, of Green Bottom, Cabell County.

THE THIRTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1859, to March 3, 1861.)

Sherrard Clemens, of Wheeling, Ohio County.

Albert G. Jenkins, of Green Bottom, Cabell County.

Alexander R. Boteler, of Charles Town, Jefferson County.

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH CONGRESS.

(From March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1863.)

IN THE SENATE.

John S. Carlile,* of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

Waitman T. Willey, of Morgantown, Monongalia County.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

William G. Brown, of Kingwood, Preston County.

John S. Carlile, of Clarksburg, Harrison County.

Jacob B. Blair,† of Parkersburg, Wood County.

Kellian V. Whaley, of Wayne County.

*NOTE.—The name of John S. Carlile appears as that of a member of both Houses of Congress. He was born at Winchester, Va., December 16, 1817. Was

admitted to the bar; began practice at Beverly, West Virginia; elected a member of the Virginia Senate in 1847; was a member of the Virginia Constitutional convention of 1850-51; and was elected in 1854, a member of the 34th Congress. Previously he had made Clarksburg his residence. In 1861 he was an active New State man, and was a member of the First and Second Wheeling Conventions of that year, which bodies re-organized the government of Virginia. In May of that year he was elected a member of the Lower House of Congress; took his seat in that body July 4, 1861; elected a Senator by the General Assembly sitting at Wheeling, July 9th, and took his seat in that body on the 13th ensuing. He died at Clarksburg in 1878.

†Jacob Beeson Blair, was elected in October, 1861, as the successor of John S. Carlile, and took his seat in the House of Representatives, December 2, 1861.

APPENDIX VIII.

PIONEER FORTS, STOCKADES, AND BLOCK-HOUSES IN WEST VIRGINIA DURING THE BORDER WARS.

That the character, location, uses and history of these structures, designed for defensive and offensive operations during the long and bloody years of the Indian Wars, may be properly understood, it is necessary to make enquiry and investigation regarding the settlement by white men, and of county organization, westward of the Blue Ridge—that is in West Virginia. To do this intelligently we must look to the eastward of that mountain barrier.

THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

(FROM 1754 TO 1763.)

THE FAIRFAX LAND GRANT—EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN WEST VIRGINIA—THE GREENBRIER LAND COMPANY.

The Fairfax Lands:—A land grant which played an important part in the early settlement of West Virginia, was that known as the "Fairfax Patent." But it was not a grant to Lord Fairfax at all. In 1681—forty-five years before a white man found a home in West Virginia—King Charles II. issued letters patent to Ralph Lord Hopton, Henry, Earl of St. Albans, John Lord Culpeper, John Lord Berkeley, Sir William Morton, Sir Dudley Wyatt, and Thomas Culpeper, their heirs and assignees forever, for all the territory or parcel of land situated within the heads of the Rivers Rappahannock and Potomac, and bounded by the courses of these rivers*

The region thus granted has been known ever since as the "Northern Neck of Virginia."

Years passed away and in time, Lord Hopton, Lord Culpeper, Dudley Wyatt, and Thomas Culpeper died. The first having be-

*There is now no complete copy of this Letters Patent in this country, but it is fully recited in an act of the Virginia House of Burgess, passed in 1736, and printed in the "Colonial Code" (1769) p. 105.

fore death, transferred his interest to John Trethaway, who surrendered his interests to the King that his Majesty might issue new Letters Patent therefor to him and his associates, Sir William Martin, John Lord Berkeley, and Henry, Earl of St. Albans. These proprietors sold their interests to Thomas Lord Culpeper, to whom the title was confirmed by King James II., in 1729. This vast estate descended to his only child a daughter, Margaret, who wedded Thomas, the fifth Lord Fairfax, and the proprietary passed to their eldest son, Thomas, who became the sixth Lord Fairfax. He never married, but came to Virginia and assumed the management of the estate.

At the time of the original grant (1681) but little or nothing was thought of its extent westward of the Blue Ridge; but as the region drained by the upper waters of the Potomac became known it was seen that a large portion of it would be included within the limits of the grant—that is between the first fountain of the Potomac and that of the Rappahannock. In 1736, Commissioners were appointed—three by the King and three by Lord Fairfax—to survey and determine the bounds of the Grant. They assembled at Fredericksburg, Virginia, September 26, 1736, and on the 14th of December ensuing, reached the “Head Spring of the North Branch of the Potomac”—now the southwest corner of Maryland and on the borders of Grant and Tucker counties, West Virginia. There were delays but here on the 17th of October, 1746, the famous “Fairfax Stone” was erected. Later, surveyors extended a line N. 47° 43' W. from the source of the Little Conaway River—the upper fountain or Spring Head of the Rappahannock River—to the said Fairfax Stone, and this line formed the southwest boundary of the “Fairfax Patent.” It passed through the mouth of the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac a few miles above Petersburg, now in Grant County, this State. Of West Virginia counties included within this grant were the whole of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Mineral, nine-tenths of Hardy, three-fourths of Grant, and one-eighth of Tucker the whole aggregating 2,540 square miles, or 1,625,600 acres.* Such was the so-called Fairfax Land Grant.

Early West Virginia Settlements:—Prior to the year 1726 there was discovery and exploration by white men in West Virginia, but the first one of them to find a permanent home within the limits of the State was Morgan *ap* Morgan, who in that year

*See Charles J. Faulkner's “Report on the Maryland-Virginia Boundary” (1832).



ALEXANDER SCOTT WITHERS.

Author of the "Chronicles of Border Warfare," published at Clarksburg, West Va., in 1831.

Born in Fauquier County, Virginia, Oct. 12, 1792; came to Harrison County, West Va., in 1827; was a member of the First Wheeling Convention, May 11, 1861; died near Parkersburg, West va., Jan. 23, 1865.

(From a photographic production of pencil sketch made by J. H. Diss De Bar, at Bailey's Hotel, Weston, West Va., September, 1854. In possession of the Department of Archives and History.)

reared his cabin on the site of the present village of Bunker Hill, in Mill Creek District, Berkeley County.*

Shepherdstown in Jefferson County is the oldest town in the State. It was founded, says Norris,** in 1727, by Germans from the Valley of the Susquehanna in Pennsylvania; but he quotes Howell Brown, Surveyor of Jefferson County, as saying that the town was founded in 1728. These German settlers named their town New Mecklenberg in memory of their early home in the Fatherland, and such it continued to be until changed to that of Shepherdstown by act of the Virginia House of Burgesses.

In 1732, one Joist Hite, with his sons-in-law, George Bowman, Jacob Chrisman, and Paul Froman with their families; and Robert McKay, Robert Green, William Duff, Peter Stephens and others, in all sixteen families, left York, Pennsylvania, and crossing the Potomac a short distance above Harper's Ferry, proceeded up the valley to the vicinity of the "Shawnee Springs," now Winchester, Virginia, where all found homes,† none of them, however, locating in West Virginia.

In the year 1734, Richard Morgan obtained a grant for a tract of land in the vicinity of Mecklenberg—now Shepherdstown—on the Potomac where he made his home. Among those who came at the same time and settled along that river, in what is now the northern part of Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, were Robert Harper, (at Harper's Ferry), William Stroop, Thomas and William Forester, Israel Friend, Thomas Shepherd, Thomas Swearingen, Van Swearingen, James Foreman, Edward Lucas, Jacob Hite (a son of Joist Hite), Jacob Lemon, Richard Mercer, Edward Mercer, Jacob Van Meter, Robert Stockton, Robert Buckles, John Taylor, Samuel Taylor, and John Wright.§

The House of Burgesses did much to encourage the infant West Virginia Settlements. In 1734, it was enacted that "for the encouragement of all the inhabitants already settled west of the Shenendo (Shenandoah) River, and all who shall settle there

*See Pamphlet "History of the Morgan Family," quoted by Dr. Francis L. Hawks in early "History of the Episcopal Church in Virginia," Quotation copied by Bishop Meade in "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," Vol. II, p. 302; also quoted by Bishop Peterkin in "History of the Episcopal Church in West Virginia, p. 491; Norris' "History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley," pp. 51, 52,

**History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley, pp. 50, 51.

†Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 64, First Edition.

§Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 66, First Edition.

before the 1st of January, 1735," shall be free and exempt from the payment of public, county, or parish levies for the space of three years; and all persons who shall settle there within the said three years, shall be exempt from the payment of such levies for the remainder of the said three years."*

In 1735, the first settlement was made on the South Branch of the Potomac—the Wap-pa-tom-a-ka of the Shawnee Indians—by four families of the names of Coburn, Howard, Walker, and Rutledge. It appears that these pioneers lost the lands which they improved for the reason that they were found to be within the limits of Lord Fairfax' South Branch Manor, which embraced fifty-five thousand acres.**

In 1736, Isaac Van Meter, Peter Casey, the Pancakes, Foremans and numbers of others settled on the South Branch in what is now Hampshire and Hardy counties.†

By the year 1738, so many Quakers had found homes on Opequon River, now in Berkeley County, that they were having monthly meetings.‡ May 21, of this year, their minister, Thomas Chaulkley, unable to reach them because of fatigue caused by long journeys in Virginia and Carolina, addressed a letter "To the Friends of the Monthly Meeting at Opequon." In this he said:

"Dear Friends: First, I desire that you be very careful (being few and back inhabitants) to keep a friendly correspondence with the native Indians, giving them no occasion of offense; they being a cruel and merciless enemy, where they think they are wronged or defrauded of their rights."

"Second. As nature hath given them and their forefathers the possession of this Continent of America (or this wilderness) they had a natural right thereto in justice and equity; and no people according to the law of nature and justice and our own principle, which is according to the glorious gospel of our dear and holy Jesus Christ, ought to take away or settle on other men's lands or rights without consent or purchase the same by

*Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. IV, p. 450.

**Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 66.

†Lord Fairfax had another manor in the South Branch Valley known as the Fairfax Manor, containing ten thousand acres; and in addition thereto, the Patterson Creek Manor of similar extent.—V. A. L.

‡Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 73.

agreement of parties concerned; which I suppose in your case is not yet done.

"Thirdly. Therefore my counsel and Christian advice to you is, my dear friends, that the most reputable among you do with speed endeavor to agree with and purchase your lands of the native Indians or inhabitants. Take example of our worthy and late proprietor, William Penn."*

So numerous had grown the early inhabitants of West Virginia that in 1738, in the preamble to the Act of the House of Burgesses creating the counties of Augusta and Frederick it is recited that, "Great numbers of people have settled themselves of late upon the Shenando (Shenandoah), Cohongoruton (the Potomac), and Opeckon (Opequon) and the branches thereof on the northwest side of the Blue Ridge."†

Twelve years had now passed away since the coming of Morgan *ap* Morgan, and the "great numbers of people" referred to above—the pioneer settlers of West Virginia, were seeking homes. Lord Fairfax desired to sell them lands and in 1747-8 he brought the young surveyor, George Washington, and his own nephew, George William Fairfax, to the upper waters of the Potomac, to survey and lay off his vast domain into tracts to suit purchasers. Washington kept a journal‡ in which he enumerates the names of about two hundred men for whom he surveyed lands or who were connected in some manner with his surveying operations in the valley of the Opequon, the Great and Little Cacapon, the South Branch of the Potomac, the Lost River and in that of Patterson's Creek. On March 18th, 1747-8, with his assistants, he was at Berkeley Springs, now in Morgan County, West Virginia. Friday, March 25th, he spent the night at Abram Johnson's on Patterson's Creek, fifteen miles from its mouth, now in Hampshire County. The next day he travelled up this creek to Soloman Hedges, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for Frederick County, where they spent the night; and "when we

*This letter is printed in full in Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 61, 62, 63. It is one of the most interesting and valuable documents relating to the early history of West Virginia.

†Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. V. p. 78.

‡This Journal has been annotated and published by Dr. J. M. Toner, of Washington City, under the title of "A Journal of My Journey over the Mountains: By George Washington, while surveying for Lord Thomas Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in the 'Northern Neck' of Virginia, beyond the Blue Ridge in 1747-8,"

came to supper there was neither a cloth upon the table nor a knife to eat with, but as good luck would have it, we had knives of our own.”*

Kercheval, speaking of this region says: “From its first settlement to 1754, there was a rapid increase in population and in the acquisition of property.”†

Colonel George Washington, then commanding on the West Virginia Frontier, writing Governor Dinwiddie under date of August 14, 1756, says: “They have built some forts and altered others as far south on the Potomac waters—that is on the South Branch of the Potomac—as any settlers have been molested, and *there only remains one body of inhabitants at a place called the Upper Tract, who need a guard. Thither I have ordered a party.*”‡

The Greenbrier Land Company:—Thus far our attention has been directed to the early West Virginia settlements in the region drained by the upper tributaries of the Potomac River. Now we turn back to enquire about the first pioneer homes in West Virginia in the Valley of the Greenbrier River. In 1749, the Greenbrier Land Company was organized. It consisted of twelve members among whom were its president, Honorable John Robinson, Treasurer of the Colony of Virginia, and long the speaker of the House of Burgesses; Thomas Nelson, for thirty years the Secretary of the Council of State; and John Lewis, the founder of Staunton, and two of his sons, William and Charles. The Company was granted the right, by the Governor and Council, to survey and take up a tract of one hundred thousand acres of land lying on Greenbrier River, now in the West Virginia Counties of Pocahontas, Greenbrier and Monroe. Four years were allowed to make surveys and pay rights for the same. Andrew Lewis (afterward General Andrew Lewis of the Revolution) was appointed surveyor and agent for the Company and, in execution of his commission, he in 1754 and prior thereto, surveyed and sold small parcels to sundry persons, who hastened to settle

*See Washington's “Journal,” p. 34.

†Kercheval's “History of the Valley,” p. 74.

‡Sparks' “Writings of Washington,” Vol. II, p. 179. Upper Tract, the place here referred to by Washington, is in Mill Run District, Pendleton County, West Virginia, and here is positive evidence that white men were residing here as early as 1756.—V. A. L.

thereon.* Colonel John Stuart, the historian of the Greenbrier Valley, says that previously to the year 1755, Andrew Lewis had completed surveys for the grantees aggregating more than fifty thousand acres.** When he came to the Greenbrier River in 1749, he found Stephen Sewell and Jacob Marlin who had fixed their abode at the mouth of Knapp's Creek on the site of the present town of Marlinton, in Pocahontas County.† In 1750, Dr. Thomas Walker with five companions, two of whom were Ambrose Powell and Colby Chew, penetrated the Kentucky wilderness; these journeyed northward around the sources of the Twelve Pole and Guyandotte rivers; crossed the New River at the mouth of the Greenbrier, June 28, 1750, and then journeyed up the latter stream. July 6th ensuing, they were at Anthony's Creek now in Greenbrier County and that day Dr. Walker wrote in his Journal: "There are some inhabitants on the branches of Green Bryer, but we missed their Plantations.‡

Governor Dinwiddie, writing Major Andrew Lewis, under date of September 15, 1775, says: "I am sorry for the death of 13 of our subjects at Green Bryer", victims "of the barbarous Indians."§ Twelve days later, when writing Lieutenant John McNeill who was a resident of the Greenbrier Valley, he expressed surprise that there "were fifty-nine people in the Fort at Green Bryer at the time of the Indian atrocities and they (the people in the fort) did not resist;" thinks it was because they were not properly armed. §§ Evidently there was a very considerable population in the Greenbrier Valley prior to the year 1755.††

*See Call's "Reports of Cases Argued and Decided in the Court of Appeals of Virginia," Vol. IV, p. 28.

**Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and other Occurrences," p. 38.

†Stuart's "Memorandum," written in 1798, in Deed Book No. 1, in County Clerk's Office, Greenbrier County, West Virginia.

‡Rive's Annotated edition of the "Journal of Dr. Thomas Walker," p. 67.

§"Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 198.

§§"Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 218.

††How many settlers purchased lands from the Greenbrier Land Company I do not know, but as appears from Call's "Reports," Vol. IV, p. 27, a list of them was furnished the Supreme Court of Appeals in May, 1783, and this may still be preserved among the "Dead Court Papers" in the archives of Virginia.—V. A. L.

THE FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATION IN WEST VIRGINIA

Englishmen found their first permanent home in America at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607. There they formed boroughs in which were chosen members of the first elective popular legislative Assembly in the New World, and this body assembled there in 1619. Population increased and in 1734—twenty-seven years after the founding of Jamestown—Virginia was divided into eight shires or counties similar to those in England. The Colonial authorities ever endeavored to keep civil government abreast of the most adventurous pioneers, and to accomplish this, the Governor, Council, and House of Burgesses continued to make provision by the formation of new counties. By the year 1720, twenty-eight of these had been checkered on the map of Virginia, all east of the Blue Ridge, and but one of which extended to the westward thereof. This was Spottsylvania County formed in 1720, its western limit being the Shenandoah River, defined as follows: "And thence a line to run over the high mountains (the Blue Ridge) to the river (the Shenandoah) to the northwest side thereof; so as to include the northern passage through the said Mountains (the Blue Ridge); thence down the said river (the Shenandoah) until it comes against (opposite) the head of the Rappahannock; thence by a line to the head of the Rappahannock."* Such was the western boundary of Spottsylvania County. It has been said that the first settlements in West Virginia were made within its limits, but this is plainly an error of statement, for its western boundary was the Shenandoah River skirting the western base of the Blue Ridge.

Orange County was formed from the southwestern part of Spottsylvania, in 1734. Its southern boundary was the line of Hanover county; its northern boundary the southern line of the Fairfax Grant; and westerly, it extended to the uttermost limits of Virginia. Thus it embraced the whole of the present State of West Virginia, except that portion north of the "Fairfax Line" which extended from the Fairfax Stone to the source of the Conway River on the Blue Ridge, passing through the mouth of the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac a few miles above the present town of Petersburg in Grant County.†

In 1738, an act was passed providing for the division of that

*Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. VI, p. 77.

†Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. IV, p. 450.

part of Orange extending westward from the Blue Ridge, and the formation therefrom of two counties, to be known by the names of Frederick and Augusta. They were separated by extending a line from the "Head Spring" of Hedgeman's River on the Blue Ridge N. $67^{\circ} 45'$ W. through the site of the present town of Moorefield in Hardy County, to the "Head Spring" of the North Branch of the Potomac, where the Fairfax Stone was located eight years later. All the territory north of this line and extending to the Potomac River became Frederick County; and all the region south of it "to the uttermost limit of Virginia" became Augusta County. Thus it is seen that these two counties embraced the whole of West Virginia; Frederick including all of the present counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Mineral, half of Hardy, half of Grant and about one-tenth of Tucker; while Augusta embraced all of the remainder of the State. All that part of the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac above Moorefield was in Augusta, and all of it below that town was in Frederick County.*

An act of the House of Burgesses passed in November, 1753, formed the County of Hampshire—the first unit of taxation in West Virginia. Section 1, so changed the line separating Frederick and Augusta counties, as to make it identical with that forming the southern boundary of the Fairfax Grant, that is the line drawn from the source of the Conway River on the Blue Ridge to the Fairfax Stone. From the western part of Frederick County thus enlarged, the new county of Hampshire—oldest in West Virginia—was formed. The line separating them began on the Fairfax line near Orkney Springs, now in Shenandoah County, Virginia, and extended northward along the crest of the Great North or Cacapon Mountain, and the Warm Springs Mountain to the Potomac River. All of Frederick west of this line became Hampshire County which then included the present county of that name, all of Mineral County, a third of Morgan, five-sixth of Hardy, three-fourths of Grant and about one-tenth of Tucker. That part of West Virginia remaining in Frederick after the formation of Hampshire included all of the present counties of Jefferson and Berkeley and two-thirds of Morgan. All of West Virginia not thus included in Frederick and Hampshire lay within the County of Augusta.†

*Henning's "Statutes at Large," Vol. V, pp. 78, 79.

†Henning's "Statutes at Large," Vol. VI, pp. 376, 377.

THE FRONTIER SETTLEMENTS OF WEST VIRGINIA AT THE BEGINNING OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

We have seen how West Virginia became the home of white men; how Lord Fairfax encouraged them to seek a residence in its eastern part, and how the Greenbrier Land Company made it possible for them to do this in the Valley of the Greenbrier River. Years passed away and their cabin homes dotted the southern bank of the Upper Potomac, the valleys of the Opequon, Great and Little Cacapon, the South Branch of the Potomac and Lost River, and along the winding course of Patterson's Creek, extending even to the upper course of Tygart's Valley River.* Others were residing at Upper Tract, now in Pendleton County; at Clover Lick, now in Pocahontas County; and still others in what is now Greenbrier County.

On February 23, 1756, Captain Teague sent to the Lords of Trade, London, a "List of Tithables" in Virginia which he had prepared under the direction of the Government. Upon this as a basis, he estimated the population of Virginia to be 173,316 whites, and 120,000 negroes. Taking his estimate for Hampshire County, and estimating for that part of West Virginia then included in Frederick and Augusta counties, we may conclude that in West Virginia at that date there were about 11,000 whites and 400 blacks.† If an irregular or broken line be drawn from the Blue Ridge through Harper's Ferry and Charles Town in Jefferson County; Martinsburg, in Berkeley County; Berkeley Springs, in Morgan County; Romney in Hampshire County; Moorefield in Hardy County; Petersburg in Grant County; Upper Tract and Franklin, in Pendleton County; Clover Lick, in Pocahontas County; thence down Greenbrier River through Greenbrier County; and thence through Monroe County to Peter's Moun-

*In the spring of 1753 two daring frontiersmen, Robert Foyle and David Tygart, came with their families and settled on Tygart's Valley River; the former at the mouth of Foyle's Creek (improperly called Files) where Beverley, the seat of Justice of Randolph County is now situated; the latter locating on the river a few miles above. In November ensuing, the Indians killed Foyle, his wife and five children. Tygart learned of this, and saved himself and family by a precipitate flight to the South Branch Valley. Both left their names on the streams on which they settled.—Preston's MS "Register of Indian Depredations," in the Library of the Wisconsin Historical Society; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 58, 59. On Fry and Jefferson's Map of 1755, is correctly located the legend "Foyle Murdered, November, 1753."

†"Dinwiddle Papers," Vol. II, pp. 345, 352, 374.

tain, it will pass centrally through the region in which resided at that time the pioneer settlers of West Virginia, as shown by contemporary documents.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

From the coming of the first white settler to West Virginia, to the year 1754—a period of nearly thirty years—the white men and Indians lived together in peace and harmony. The Shawnees had their wigwams at “Old Town,” Maryland, and other points along the Potomac; at the “Shawnee Springs” now Winchester, in Frederick County, Virginia; and at the “Indian Old Fields” on the South Branch, now in Hardy County, West Virginia; while a band of the Tuscaroras were on Tuscarora Creek, in the vicinity of Martinsburg, Berkeley County*. “But,” says Kercheval, “in the year 1753, emissaries from the Western Indians came among the Valley Indians inviting them to cross the Allegheny Mountains; and in the spring of 1754, they suddenly and unexpectedly moved off, and entirely left the Valley.”†

This movement was evidently made under the influence of the French. Both France and England had been engaged but recently in the War of the Austrian Succession, and the truce secured by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle afforded each an opportunity to push their schemes of colonization in the Ohio Valley; a region which both claimed but neither possessed. But the struggle for territorial supremacy in America was at hand. “The country west of the Great Mountains is the center of the British domains” wrote Lord Fairfax. King George II. directed the Governor of Virginia to grant to the Ohio Company five hundred thousand acres of land on the Upper Ohio. France buried leaden plates along that river asserting her claim to the region drained by it and its tributaries; and took possession of the Allegheny Valley. Governor Dinwiddie, 1753, sent Major George Washington with messages to the French commander on that river, protesting against its occupation by the French. This was without avail and Washington retraced his steps over the bleak and leafless Alleghenies to the English border. At the beginning of the year 1754, Governor Dinwiddie sent Captain William Trent with a company of Hampshire County men to erect a fort at

*Kercheval's “History of the Valley,” p. 58.

†Kercheval's “History of the Valley,” p. 88.

the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers—now Pittsburg. When this work was but partially completed a large force of French and Indians descended the Allegheny and sent Ensign Ward, the officer in command, a summons to surrender. Resistance was vain. The Virginians marched up the Monongahela and the French completed the work and bestowed upon it the name of Fort Du-Quesne.

Colonel Joshua Fry with a part of the First Virginia Regiment, began his march to retake the fort; but he died and Major Washington, succeeding to the command, pushed on to the westward; had an engagement with the French; halted and built Fort Necessity which he was forced to surrender July 4, 1754, and with his troops returned to Virginia. This left the defenseless West Virginia settlements exposed to the inroads of the French and Indians.

On the 2nd of September, 1754, Horatio Sharpe, Governor of Maryland, writing Cecilius Calvert of existing conditions, said: "The French are strengthening themselves and building forts on the Ohio and Monongahela; and we hear [that] they have begun one on Greenbrier River which is actually in Augusta County, Virginia, and is pretty well inhabited by English settlers."* Under date of December 10, 1754, Cecilius Calvert, then in London, replied to Governor Sharpe's letter and said: "It is with concern that I understand * * * they [the French] have begun one [a fort] on Greenbrier River in Augusta County, Virginia,—too near to Maryland."*

In midwinter, General Edward Braddock, of the British Army, arrived in Virginia bringing with him the 44th and 48th Royal Infantry Regiments, commanded respectively by Sir Peter Halkett and Colonel Thomas Dunbar. With this force largely augmented by Virginia troops, Braddock, early in the spring of 1755, took up the line of march for the reduction of Fort Du Quesne. But notwithstanding this movement, the defenseless West Virginia settlements were not forgotten.† The ill-fated

*"Archives of Maryland," Vol. I, p. 135.

†Captain Robert Orme, aide-de-camp to General Braddock, says under an April date, in his Journal appended to Sargents's "History of Braddock's Expedition," p. 298, that "Captain Andrew Lewis was ordered with his Company of Rangers to Greenbrier to build two stockade forts, in one of which he was to remain himself, and to detach to the other a subaltern with fifteen men." On the 8th of July, Governor Dinwiddie wrote Captain Andrew Lewis, saying: "You were ordered to Augusta with your Company to protect the frontiers of that

army pressed on over the mountains and down the Monongahela River, until it was within ten miles of the Fort, when it was attacked by the French and Indians and literally cut to pieces. Braddock lost his life and his name is forever associated with defeat.

Colonel Dunbar marched the shattered companies back to Fort Cumberland on the site of Cumberland City, the metropolis of western Maryland, whence the Virginians returned home and the British survivors proceeded to Philadelphia. Thus the defenseless West Virginia settlements were left completely exposed to the attacks of French and Indians, supplied at Fort Du Quesne with all the munitions and implements used in barbarian warfare. These settlements became a veritable seat of war and the scenes enacted therein during the struggle, if fully narrated, would fill volumes. It was now that there was erected by the frontiersmen structures for defensive and offensive operations against the common enemy. Their builders knew that if they remained on the border and saved their wives and children from the rifle, war-club, tomahawk, and scalping knife, they must do it by building structures in which they could find safety in time of Indian hostilities.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BLOCK-HOUSES, STOCKADES, AND FORTS OF THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER.

These structures of defensive and offensive operations were of three classes known respectively as Block-Houses, Stockades, and Forts, according to the plan of construction.* We proceed to notice them in the order named.

The Block House:—The most simple and primitive of these frontier structures of defense was that known as the Block-

county."—"Dinwiddle Papers," Vol. II. p. 91. On the same day Governor Dinwiddle wrote Colonel Patton, County Lieutenant of Augusta, and enclosed the letter for Captain Lewis for delivery, saying: "I think he is at Green-Brier.—Ibid, Vol. II, p. 93.

*There are descriptions of these structures in Doddridge's "Notes on the Settlements and Indian Wars on the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania," p. 143; also in Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 341; and in De Hass' "History of the Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 97. Further details may be found in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," and in Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II. So full indeed are these descriptions that it is only necessary to know the class to which the fortress belonged in order to reproduce the plan of it.—V. A. L.

House. It did not have its beginning or origin on the West Virginia Frontier. Indeed, its use in primitive warfare dates back to the early wars of Germany. It was a square, two-storied log building with port-holes for the rifle or musketry, both above and below. The walls of the second or upper story projected on all sides about two feet over those of the lower story, thus leaving an open space through which the inmates could shoot from above and downward upon an enemy attempting to force the doors, to climb, or to set fire to the walls. The doors below were always very strong, made of heavy slabs, so as to defy entrance by any ordinary means of assault practiced by the Indians. The sleeping apartments were above. There the men kept their arms and many are the recitals of the Border Wars in West Virginia, which relate how a few determined spirits successively withstood the combined attacks of yelling Indians.*

The Stockade:—This was a place of defense of the second grade. It consisted usually of a large double log house with an entry or passage-way between, and two stories in height. At some distance from its walls a Stockade was formed by setting on end firmly in the earth a line of strong posts or logs, called palisades, in contact with each other, thus forming a barrier or defensive fortification ten or twelve feet high. The enclosed space in which the house stood was the Stockade, the house itself being sometimes called a "palisaded fort." The upper story of the house was provided with loop-holes for rifle-firing upon an enemy on the outside of the stockade wall. There were heavy gates made of puncheons for ingress and egress.†

The Fort:—This was the strongest fortress of the Western Border. It differed from others, combining, as it usually did, both of them. It was of rectangular form having its sides composed in part of cabins joined to each other by palisades, so set as to form a stockade wall. The doors of the cabins opened into a common square or court, the methods of ingress and egress thereto being by heavy gates in the stockade wall. Block-Houses were usually erected at two or more of the corners, often at all of them. These, as before stated, were two-storied structures with loop-holes in the upper walls. The cabin walls and that

*The Block-House is a subject of illustration in Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America," Vol. V. p. 183.

†The Stockade is a subject of illustration in Lossing's "History of the United States," p. 192.

of the stockade as well, were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances, so that those within might fire in every direction without being exposed to the bullets of the enemy.*

Observations:—Such were the places of defense—Block-House, Stockade, and Fort—in which the early settlers of West Virginia found refuge from the storm of barbarian warfare that menaced them for so many years. The term “Fort” was usually applied indiscriminately to all of them by early writers. Some were called “Stations” and others “Posts.” The former term usually applied when the location was an available one for the distribution of troops and supplies. The latter was used to designate a place where a garrison was maintained, that it where troops were regularly kept.

Such places of refuge may appear trifling to those accustomed to see the formidable military fortresses of this time, but they served their purpose well in their day, for the Indians had no artillery. Within them, provided with a supply of food and ammunition, the inmates felt as secure as if they had been in the famous fortress of the Mediterranean. Not often did the Indians make an open attack and seldom captured one of them. But around and about them occurred many of the bloody tragedies and dramas of the wilderness. The forest warriors found their chief delight in strategy which served them only too well; and they lay in wait around the walls of defense for the opportunity when they might waylay the hapless inmates who from necessity or desire passed beyond the gates. Here, too, the fatal ambuscade and the massacre but too often occurred. In the vicinity of these forts the rifle, tomahawk, and scalping-knife did their horrid work, and the recital of the atrocities there enacted make up largely the history of the Border Wars.

Thus these West Virginia pioneers spent many consecutive summers; but now, more than a hundred years have breathed their changeful breath over these scenes whence the rude log cabin vanished long ago. The little clearing of an acre or two which gave those who had made them a scanty supply of vegetables and bread, have disappeared in the extended meadow, grain-field, or orchard. The Fort, Stockade and Block-House in which these frontiersmen and their families found refuge are gone, leaving not a vestige behind them. On some of the spots on which they

*The fort is a subject of illustration in De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 208.

stood are now flourishing cities or towns; others stood where is now the cultivated field or meadow; while the sites of others, now forgotten, are covered with brier and bramble. Of some nothing now remains save a bare mention of name or location, beyond which neither history nor tradition offers anything further regarding them. But of far the greater number we have sufficient data based upon excellent authority—original sources of information—to enable us to classify them; to know something of their builders and defenders, and of the warlike scenes that were once enacted in and around them. All the spots on which they stood are now centers of historic interest for in their vicinities were waged the struggles between barbarism and civilization in this Trans-Allegheny Region.

These structures arose on the bosom of the West Virginia wilderness as civilization advanced from the Blue Ridge at Harper's Ferry, to the Ohio River; and with reference to the time of their erection and location, they may be divided into two classes, viz.:

I. Those built during the French and Indian War, and the Conspiracy of Pontiac.

II. Those constructed during Lord Dunmore's War, the Revolution, and the later Indian Wars.

Under these heads we shall now proceed to notice them.

I. PIONEER FORTS, STOCKADES AND BLOCK-HOUSES IN WEST VIRGINIA DURING THE PERIOD OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

(From 1754 to 1763.)

In the following list the arrangement is made alphabetically, with brief statements as to location, history, and citations to original sources of information, or to authorities having had access thereto, concerning each fort, stockade, and block-house, mentioned.*

*NOTE.—For ten years during the French and Indian War, and the Conspiracy of Pontiac, from 1754 to 1764; and for twenty-one years during Dunmore's War, the Revolution, and later Indian Wars, from 1774 to 1795,—a total period of thirty-one years,—the West Virginia Frontier was exposed to all the horrors of Indian warfare. It is not claimed that all the pioneer forts erected in the State during these years, are mentioned in this article, for such is not the case. The historical data in connection with them is merely suggestive of the

(1) FORT ASHBY.

A stockade. It stood on the east bank of Patterson's Creek on the site of the present village of Alaska, formerly Frankfort, in Frankfort district, Mineral County. Erected by Lieutenant John Bacon under orders from Colonel Washington, in 1755. December 27, 1775, Captain Charles Lewis of Fredericksburg assumed command at this fort in which he found a garrison of twenty-one men to whom Lieutenant Bacon, whom he had appointed adjutant, read the Articles of War. On the 11th of October, Colonel Washington received letters from Captain John Ashby regarding conditions there. The next spring—May 23, 1756—Colonel Washington issued orders to Lieutenant Colonel Adam Stephen to have Fort Ashby fully supplied from Fort Cumberland, Maryland, distant twenty-five miles. In August, that year, Lieutenant Robert Rutherford, with a company of Rangers was defeated here by the French Indians. Soon after Captain John Ashby made a remarkable escape from the Indians, reaching the fort in safety.

SOURCES.—See De Hass' "History of the Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 204; Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 126 (First Edition); Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal over the Mountains, 1747-8"; "Journal of Captain Charles Lewis," printed in "Collections of the Virginia Historical Society," Vol. XI, p. 216, (new series); "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 239; Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 125, 163, 167.

(2) FORT BUTTERMILK.

A stockade. It was situated on the South Branch of the Potomac, about three miles above the present town of Moorefield in South Fork District. Hardy County. Erected by Captain Thomas Waggener under orders from Colonel Washington in 1756. Eighteen men—frontiersmen—from here joined the garrison from Fort Pleasant in the desperate "Battle of the Trough" on the South Branch in 1756. May 16, 1757, Governor Dinwiddie ordered Colonel Washington to station seventy men under Captain Thomas Waggener at this Fort which was done. For this reason it is referred to by some writers as "Fort Waggener."

character of the material, which abounds in sufficient quantity to make a chapter, yes, chapters, relating to each. Nor is the list of references to authorities cited exhaustive by any means. In its preparation the object has been to make this merely suggestive—a beginning for those desiring to make research and investigation concerning the subject treated.—V. A. L.

SOURCES.—See statement of Dr. Charles Turley, printed in Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 98, (first edition); "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, pp. 622, 720; Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 125, 148, 260.

(3) FORT CAPON.

A small stockade fort which stood at the "Forks of Capon" in the Great Cacapon Valley, in Bloomery District, Hampshire County. The men who occupied it cultivated fertile fields about four miles from the fort. In 1757 or 1758, two of them, one named Bowers, the others York, walked to the fields to see about the crops. Returning, they were waylaid by seven Indians. Bowers was shot, fell dead and was scalped. York ran pursued by the Indians, but being fleet of foot, escaped to the fort.

SOURCE.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 126, (first edition.)

(4) FORT COX.

A stockade, situated on the lower point of land on the Potomac at the mouth of Little Cacapon River, where on the 25th of April, 1750, young George Washington surveyed a tract of 240 acres for Friend Cox. It is shown on Washington's map of the Upper Potomac (1756); also on Thomas Hutchins' Topographical Map of Virginia and Pennsylvania, published in London, in 1778 by order of Parliament. May 23, 1756, Colonel Washington gave orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Stephen to have Fort Cox furnished supplies from Fort Cumberland, Maryland; and under date of May 5, 1756, he wrote Hon. John Robinson, Speaker of the House of Burgesses recommending that Fort Cox be made the depot of supplies for the Upper Potomac defenses. Captain Cox was in active service and acted as a Messenger between the Upper Potomac Country and Williamsburg, the old colonial capitol of Virginia. Washington, when on his journey to the Ohio in 1770, was on the spot where Fort Cox had stood, but it had disappeared.

SOURCES.—See letter of Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Stephen, printed in Loudermilk's "History of Cumberland and Braddock's Expedition," p. 217; Toner's edition of "Washington's Journal over the Mountains, 1747-8," pp. 111, 112; "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 110, 163, 171, 516; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 506.

(5) FORT EDWARDS.

This was a stockade fort situated on or near the site of the present village of Capon Bridge, in Bloomery District, Hampshire County. November 11, 1749, George Washington surveyed for David Edwards at Capon Bridge, 412 acres; March 30, 1750, for Thomas Edwards, 400 acres adjoining; and for Joseph Ed-

wards "a certain tract of waste land" adjoining that of David and Thomas Edwards. Here on the 18th day of April, 1756, Captain John Mercer with one hundred men of Colonel Washington's Regiment sallied forth from the fort in pursuit of a body of French and Indians known to be in the vicinity. The result was a fatal ambuscade in which Captain Mercer and a large part of his men were killed and scalped. Lieutenant Robert Rutherford bore the sad tidings to Colonel Washington at Winchester and then rode to Williamsburg in four days, bearing messages from Washington, who at the same time wrote Lord Fairfax, County-Lieutenant of Frederick County, urging him to order out the militia for the defense of the Border Settlements. To him he said: "Unless I can throw some ammunition into Fort Edwards tonight, the remainder of our party and the inhabitants that are there, will more than probably fall a sacrifice to the Indians, * * * as the fort was surrounded and an assault expected today." May 16, 1757, Governor Dinwiddie directed Washington to station a garrison of twenty-five men at Fort Edwards under the command of a subaltern.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 204; Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 61, 102, 103, (first edition); Toner's Edition of Washington's "Journal of my Journey over the Mountains, 1747-8," pp. 78, 87, 88, 91, 181; "Archives of Maryland," Vol. I, pp. 391, 403, 410, 411; Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 110, 151, 152, 153, 293; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. I, p. 111; Vol. II, pp. 386, 387, 399, 622.

(6) FORT EVANS.

This was a stockade fort situated two miles south of Martinsburg, in Arden District, Berkeley County. It was erected by John Evans, partially in 1755, and completed the spring of following year. Scarcely was it ready for occupancy when, in 1756, Indians made an incursion into the vicinity, and the people, among them the founders of Martinsburg, found refuge in this fort. The Indians then burned the house of another Evans, brother of the builder of the fort. The men left the fort to bury a man by the name of Kelly whom the Indians had killed, and in their absence the fort was attacked. The heroic conduct of Mrs. Evans saved it from capture and the women and children within from massacre.

SOURCES.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 94, 95, (first edition); Aler's "History of Martinsburg and Berkeley County," p. 39.

(7) FORT FURMAN.

A stockade. It was situated on the South Branch of the Potomac, about one mile above Hanging Rock, and three miles north of Romney, in Springfield District, Hampshire County. Erected at the beginning of the French and Indian War by William Furman who, with Nimrod Ashly, was killed by a band of Delaware Indians on Jersey Mountain in 1764. Many atrocities occurred in this vicinity.

SOURCES.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 128, 129, 130, 131; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 212.

(8) FORT GEORGE.

A small stockade fort situated on the east bank of the South Branch of the Potomac nearly opposite the present town of Petersburg, in Milroy District, Grant County. Erected about the year 1754, presumably by Job Welton and his brothers. In 1756, one of the latter, Jonathan, by name, a man named De Lay, and two others who had left the fort to mow a meadow near by, were killed and scalped. Job Welton, badly wounded, escaped to the fort. Soon after a man by the name of Powers was killed hard by, and it was in this vicinity that six Indians attacked the cabin of Samuel Bingamon, who made a heroic defense. He killed five of them, the sixth saving himself by flight.

SOURCES.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, (first edition); De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 209, 210.

(9) FORT HEDGES.

A small stockade fort on the west side of Back Creek on the road now leading from Martinsburg to Berkeley Springs, in Hedgesville District, Berkeley County. Indian atrocities enacted here.

SOURCES.—"Kercheval's History of the Valley," p. 115; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 204.

(10) FORT HOPEWELL.

It was situated on the South Branch of the Potomac, the exact location not definitely known. April 26, 1754, Colonel Washington enclosed to Governor Dinwiddie a letter "which has just been sent to me from Fort Hopewell on the South Branch. They have had an engagement there with the French and Indians, the particulars of which you will see by the enclosed. Captain

Waggener with a party of his men joined them the next day and went in pursuit of the enemy but could not come up with them."

The name may have been suggested by that of the British sloop "Hopewell," visiting the waters of Virginia at that time.

SOURCE.—Letters of Colonel Washington to Governor Dinwiddie, printed in "Writings of Washington," Vol. II. pp. 146, 147, 148.

(11) FORT MCKENZIE

This fort was situated on the South Branch of the Potomac its exact location not ascertained. Captain Robert McKenzie who was stationed here and whose name was given to the fort, commanded Company No. 16 in Colonel Washington's Virginia Regiment in service on the West Virginia Frontier. Governor Dinwiddie writing Captain Robert Stewart of that regiment, under date of December 9, 1757, is "glad to hear [that] Cox and Lane got safe into Captain McKenzie's Fort and their skirmish shows the Necessity of Detachments from all the Forts to be out in Ranging Parties, which at times may probably find some of the enemy in their Lurking Places."

SOURCE.—Letter from Governor Dinwiddie to Captain Robert Stewart, printed in "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 720.

(12) FORT MAIDSTONE.

This was a stockade fort situated on the bluff on the lower point at the mouth of Great Cacapon River, now in Bath District Morgan County. It is marked on Washington's Map of the Upper Potomac (1756). Under date of May 16, 1757, Governor Dinwiddie instructed Colonel Washington to station Captain Robert Stewart of his Regiment with a garrison of seventy men at Fort Maidstone. This order was obeyed, but Colonel Washington speedily sent Captain Stewart and his men elsewhere and this action was approved by Governor Dinwiddie. Captain Stewart had been at Braddock's Defeat; assisted to carry that officer off the field, and was with him when he died.

SOURCES.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, p. 110, 476; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, pp. 622, 654.

(13) FORT NEALLY.

This was a small Stockade fort on Opequon River, now in Opequon District, Berkeley County. It was attacked at daybreak, September 17, 1756, by a band of Indians who captured it; massacred the inmates, and then carried away a number of prison-

ers from the vicinity, among them Isabella Stockton, a little girl of ten years. Her story is as remarkable as it is interesting and romantic. Some time after her return from captivity she became the wife of Colonel William McCleery, prominent in the early history of Monongalia County, and is now most honorably represented by her descendents in the Monongahela Valley. The story of her captivity has been a theme of exciting interest around the firesides of homes in and about Martinsburg for a hundred and fifty years.

SOURCES.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 95, 96; Address of Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, Sr., at the West Virginia University, June 1875, printed in Aler's "History of Martinsburg and Berkeley County, pp. 43, 44, 45, 46.

(14) FORT OHIO.

This was a Block-House situated on the site of the present town of Ridgely, in Frankfort District, Mineral County. It was erected in 1750 as a fortified store-house for the Ohio Company, and stocked with £4,000 worth of merchandise purchased in London for the Indian trade on the Ohio. This Block-House is shown on a sketch map in Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America, Vol. V, p. 577; and "Fort of the Ohio Company," appears on Fry and Jefferson's Map of 1775. Under date of September 5, 1754, Governor Dinwiddie wrote Governor Sharpe of Maryland, saying: "I have ordered Colonel Innes to take possession of the Ohio Company's ware-house which will make a very good magazine, and we had better pay rent than begin to build. I have directed a breast work, and the Great Guns to be mounted for Defense; and, if they can build a shed round it, [it] may be proper for the soldiers to lodge in."

SOURCES.—"Archives of Maryland," Vol. I, p. 97; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 305; Papers of the Ohio Company; "Journal of Captain Charles Lewis," printed in "Collection of the Virginia Historical Society," Vol. XI, p. 211; Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal, 1747-8," p. 64.

(14) FORT PEARSALL.

This was a stockade fort erected by Job Pearsall on the present site of Romney, in Hampshire County. He was one of the earliest settlers on the South Branch of the Potomac. "Pearsall's" is shown on Washington's Map of operations in Virginia, 1756. Major Washington spent the night of April 19, 1754, here, and the next day, when proceeding down the South Branch, learned for the first time that Ensign Ward had surrendered the half-completed fort to the "Forks of the Ohio" to the French. De-

cember 17, 1756, Colonel Washington ordered Captain Bronough to leave his supplies at Fort Wagnener and march his Company to Fort Pearsall. In that year Fort Pearsall was the chief depot of supplies in Virginia on the south side of the Upper Potomac. In December, of that year, Governor Dinwiddie wrote Colonel Washington to have all the garrisons on the South Branch repair to Fort Pearsall, but this order was speedily countermanded. May 16, 1757, Governor Dinwiddie instructed Colonel Washington to station a garrison of forty-five men under Captain Robert McKenzie, at Fort Pearsall. A month later, Lieutenant James Livingston wrote Washington that he was endeavoring to halt the friendly Indians at that place.

SOURCES.—"Archives of Maryland," Vol. II, p. 26; Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal of 1754," pp. 26, 30, 181, and also printed in Loudermilk's "History of Cumberland and Braddock's Expedition," pp. 55-78; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 620; Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, p. 110, 208, 209, 273.

(16) FORT PETERSON.

A small stockade fort situated on the South Branch of the Potomac, two miles above the mouth of the North Branch, in Milroy District, Grant County. In 1756, the year in which provision was made for its erection, the northern boundary line of Augusta County passed through the mouth of the North Fork of the South Branch, and all the valley of that river above that point lay in Augusta County. July 27, 1756, in compliance with an order of Governor Dinwiddie, a council of war was held at Augusta Court House—now Staunton—and it was unanimously resolved to erect a fort "at Pearson's on the South Branch of the Potomac, nigh Mill Creek, two miles from the northern county line."

SOURCE.—Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," p. 90.

(17) FORT PLEASANT.

This was a strong fort, having cabins, palisades, and block-houses. It was situated on the "Indian Old Fields" about a mile and a half above the "Trough" on the South Branch of the Potomac, in Moorefield District, Hardy County. Erected by Captain Thomas Waggener under orders from Colonel Washington in 1756. In its earlier years it was frequently called, from its builders, Fort Van Meter, and later, after the founding of Moorefield, was often referred to as the "Town Fort" because of its proximity thereto. "Fort Pleasant" is shown on Washington's

Map of the Operations in Virginia, 1756. Samuel Kercheval, the historian, visited the site in 1830 when "one of the block-houses, with port-holes was still standing, and the logs particularly sound." Around it was long a scene of barbarous warfare to recount which would require many pages. Within a mile and a half, and in sight of its walls was fought, in 1756, the "Battle of the Trough," the bloodiest ever waged between the White and Red men in the Valley of the South Branch. The garrison from Fort Pleasant was largely slaughtered. The best account of this action is that written by Felix Renick and published in the "American Pioneer," Cincinnati, 1843. Another excellent account is that written by Dr. Charles Turley and printed in Kercheval's "History of the Valley" (1833) pp. 98, 99. An account of another bloody tragedy not far from Fort Pleasant is that of James S. Miles, also given by Kercheval, p. 101. Many other blood-curdling scenes were enacted in this vicinity. George Washington was on the "Indian Old Fields" in 1747-8 when surveying land for Lord Fairfax, and again visited the spot September 29, 1784, when Fort Pleasant appears to have been still standing.

SOURCES.—"Writings of Washington," pp. 121, 125; Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 96, 100, 109, 122, 123, 132, (first edition); Hulbert's Edition of "Washington's Journal of 1784," pp. 78, 79; "American Pioneer," Vol. II, (1843), pp. 38, 39, 40.

(18) FORT RIDDLE.

This was a small stockade fort on Lost River, in Lost River District, Hardy County. Near it, in 1756, a fierce and bloody battle was fought between a body of fifty Indians commanded by a French Captain, and a company of Virginia frontiersmen under Captain Jeremiah Smith. The Indians were defeated, Captain Smith killing the French officer with his own hands. He had in his pocket a commission and instructions directing him to attack Fort Frederick in Maryland. A man named Chesmer was later killed by Indians at this fort.

SOURCES.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 93, 115; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 204.

(19) FORT SELLERS

A small stockade situated on the east side of Patterson's Creek at the mouth thereof, in Frankfort District, Mineral County. Here George Washington surveyed lands for Elias Sellers, April 1, 1748. Thomas Sellers, as a member of Captain John West's

Company, was with Washington at the surrender of Fort Necessity. Colonel Washington erected this fort and referring to it in his letter to Governor Dinwiddie, under date of April 22, 1756, said: "A small fort which we have at the mouth of Patterson's Creek, containing an officer and thirty men guarding stores, was attacked suddenly by French and Indians; they were warmly received, upon which they retired."

SOURCES.—Sparks' "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 125, 145; Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal of My Journey over the Mountains, 1747-8," p. 42; Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal of 1754," p. 69, and also printed in Loudermilk's "History of Cumberland and Braddock's Expedition."

(20) FORT SEYBERT.

This was a strong fort having cabins, palisades, and block-houses. It stood on the South Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac, twelve miles northeast of Franklin in Bethel District, Pendleton County. It was besieged by Indians April 28, 1758, the attack continuing for three days. Thirty persons were in the fort; after two Indians had been killed, the garrison surrendered with the promise that the lives of all should be spared. Fatal deception! The savages rushed in, bound ten, and then twenty of the captives were seated in a row on a log, with an Indian standing behind each, who at a given signal sunk his tomahawk into the head of his victim; an additional blow or two dispatched them. The others were carried into captivity. Among them was James Dyer, then fourteen years of age. Two years later he escaped from his captors when in the Scioto Valley and returned home. A son of his, Colonel Zebulon Dyer, was long Clerk of the Court of Pendleton County. The Indians burned the fort but it was re-built by order of the Colonial Assembly. The attack was made on this fort the day after the massacre at Fort Upper Tract, and at Upper Tract, Pendleton County.

SOURCES.—James Dyer's account printed in Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 120, 121; Henling's "Statutes at Large," Vol. VII, p. 180; Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia," p. 428; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 208. In the last named work this fort is a subject of illustration.

(21) FORT UPPER TRACT.

This fort, a stockade, was erected in 1756 under the direction of Col. Washington. It stood a short distance west of the South Branch of the Potomac at what is now known as "Upper Tract", in Mill Run District, Pendleton County. Colonel Washington

writing Governor Dinwiddie under date of January 14, 1756, concerning the erection of forts in the Valley of the South Branch, says: "I have now ordered Captain Waggener with sixty men to build and garrison two others (forts) at places I have pointed out high up the South Branch." Writing the Governor further on the same subject, under date of August 14th, ensuing, he said: "We have built some forts and altered others as far south on the Potomac waters as any settlers have been molested; and there only remains one body of inhabitants, at a place called *Upper Tract*, who need a guard. Thither I have ordered a party"—that is, a guard of garrison. The officer placed in command was Captain James Dunlap, of Augusta County, who in 1756, had commanded a company in the Big Sandy Expedition. All went well here until April 27, 1758, when it was attacked by French and Indians, who captured and burned the fort, and Captain Dunlap and twenty-two others were killed. The next day, the same party laid siege to Fort Seybert and massacred the inmates there, as related in connection with the fort. Washington at the time placed the loss at "about sixty persons killed and missing" at the two forts.

SOURCES.—Account in *Virginia Gazette*, of May 5, 1756; "Writings of Washington," Vol. II, pp. 125, 179; Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," p. 18; Preston's "Manuscript Register" of persons killed, wounded and captured by Indians, from 1754 to May, 1758, in Library of Wisconsin Historical Society; "Notes of Lyman C. Draper," printed on p. 87, of Thwaites' Edition of Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare"; "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, p. 316.

(22) FORT WARDEN.

A small stockade fort in the vicinity of the present town of Wardensville, in Capon District, Hardy County. Here on the 11th of November, 1749, George Washington surveyed for William Warden, the builder of the fort, "a certain tract of waste and ungranted land." Here too, in 1758, William Warden and a Mr. Taff were killed by Indians, who burned the fort.

SOURCES.—Toner's Edition of "Washington's Journal of My Journey over the Mountains, 1747-8," p. 87; Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 115; De-Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 204.

(23) FORT WILLIAMS.

This was a stockade fort situated on the South Branch of the Potomac two miles below Hanging Rock, in Springfield District, Hampshire County. In July, 1764, a party of Delaware Indians having made an incursion into the Cedar Creek Settle-

ments returned with a number of prisoners to the South Branch and encamped near Hanging Rock. A party of Scouts returning to Fort Williams discharged their guns. This so frightened the Indians that they hurried across the river aiding their prisoners as best they could. Mrs. Owen Thomas, one of them, was carried down stream by the current, lodged against a rock upon which she climbed and remained all night. The next morning she escaped to the shore and made her way to Fort Williams, whence she was conducted back to her home only to find it in ashes, and to learn that her husband and several of her children were dead, victims of savage barbarity.

SOURCE.—The account written by Major John White nearly a hundred years ago, and printed in Kercheval's "History of the Valley," pp. 130, 131.

UNKNOWN.—Kercheval, the historian, in his "History of the Valley," p. 102, (first edition) makes mention without a name of a fort on the Fourth Branch of the Potomac, seven miles above Romney; and in the same work to another, eight miles above that place. No name is given to the latter; these were doubtless one and the same. About 1757, two Indian boys made their appearance near the fort and some of the garrison went out with the intention of taking them. A young Indian warrior made his appearance and was shot down by Shadrack Wright. An ambushade was the result, and several of the garrison who had sallied out were killed.

II. PIONEER FORTS, STOCKADES, AND BLOCK-HOUSES IN WEST VIRGINIA DURING LORD DUN- MORE'S WAR, THE REVOLUTION AND LATER INDIAN WARS.

(FROM 1774 TO 1795.)

The treaty of Fontainbleau in November, 1762 terminated the French and Indian War, then followed the Conspiracy of Pontiac, a chief of the Ottawa Indians, but an end was put to this by a treaty made with the Ohio Indians by Colonel Boquet, on the Muskingum River, November 9, 1764. Ten years of comparative peace ensued. This period has been called the "Halcyon Decade of the 18th Century." Some depredations were committed by the Indians, but these were few. Great changes took place in West Vir-

ginia. Settlements were made here and there over the whole Trans-Allegheny Region even to the banks of the Ohio. Here, there, and everywhere the smoke from the cabin home of the pioneer rose above the dense forest and the population increased until, as it is believed, it was full 30,000 at the close of this era of peace; and despite the continuance of the Indian wars which ensued, it numbered 55,873 in the year 1790. The West Virginia Frontier was thus removed westward from the valleys of the South Branch of the Potomac and Greenbrier rivers until it stretched away from the northern limit of what is now Hancock County, to the Big Sandy River—a distance of more than two hundred and fifty miles.

On the 30th of April, 1774, a party of border men under the leadership of one Daniel Greathouse killed the relatives of Logan at the house of Joshua Baker on the east side of the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of Yellow Creek, in what is now Grant District, Hancock County, West Virginia. This act together with other contemporary events of like character, again lighted the flames of war. Hostilities began, Lord Dunmore mustered an army in Virginia, invaded the Indian Country, and, at Camp Charlotte, in the valley of the Scioto, concluded a treaty which secured a temporary peace. In this war, the Indians fought unaided—that is waged the war alone. In the French and Indian War they had been in alliance with France; and in the Revolution then at hand, they became the allies of Great Britain. Throughout that war they bore down with relentless fury upon the West Virginia frontier settlements, and when that struggle ended, they continued the Border War alone until 1795, a period which, including the year of Dunmore's War and the eight years of the Revolution made a total of twenty-one years of barbarian warfare. So destructive of life was this that it may be truthfully said that when these wars were ended, more men, women, and children had died victims of the rifle, tomahawk, and scalping knife in West Virginia, than has perished from similar causes, in any other region of like extent in America.

At the beginning of the Revolution, the forts erected during the French and Indian War in the eastern portion of West Virginia, had served their purpose and were falling into disuse, for the seat of war had changed to the west of the Alleghenies, and we are now to notice these erected between that mountain barrier and the Ohio River.

(1) FORT ARBUCKLE

This was a small Stockade fort erected by Captain Mathew Arbuckle, at the mouth of Mill Creek, a stream falling into Muddy Creek four miles from its mouth, in Blue Sulphur District, Greenbrier County. Major James Robertson, writing Colonel William Preston, from Culbertson's Bottom, now Crump's Bottom, on New River, under date of August 1, 1774, says: "This minute I got flying news of the Indians shooting at one of Arbuckle's Centerys on muddy Creek. They Say Likewise that they atacted One Kelleys yesterday about half a Mile from that Fort where they Tomak'd Kelley and Cut him Vastly, but the men from the fort heard the Noise and ran to their assistance and drove the Indians off* * * they took Kelly's Daughter [it was his niece] Prisoner, its said."

SOURCES.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War," pp. 103, 104; Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and Other Occurrences," p. 43; "Magazine of American History," Vol. I, pp. 668, 740.

(2) FORT BAKER

Usually referred to by early writers as "Baker's Station," and sometimes mentioned as Fort Cresap. It was erected in 1782, and stood at the head of Cresap's Bottom, in Meade District, Marshall County. The proprietor was John Baker. But the work of construction was performed by the joint labors of neighboring settlers, as a place of common refuge and security for all, in time of Indian hostilities. It was a stockade fort, with block-houses joined by palisades, and enclosed about a quarter of an acre. The garrison was composed of those who sought shelter within its walls. In 1791, a number of these participated in the Battle of Captina, north of the Ohio, where Captain Baker the proprietor was killed.

SOURCES.—Letters from George S. M'Kiernan, Robert D. Unger, and A. B. Tomlinson, printed in "American Pioneer," Cincinnati, 1843, Vol. II, pp. 176, 177, 354, 383; "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 363; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 413, 414; Howes' "Historical Collections of Ohio," Vol. I, p. 307; Vol. II, p. 528.

(3) FORT BALDWIN

This was a Block-House which stood on the site of the present village of Blacksville, in Clay District, Monongalia County. It was the most western fort of white men in that county. The valley of Dunkard's Creek in which it was situated, was the scene of many a barbarian incident of the border wars.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 43, 741.

(4) FORT BEECH BOTTOM

This was a small stockade which stood on the east bank of the Ohio River, twelve miles above Wheeling, in Buffalo District, Brooke County. It was usually referred to as the "Beech Bottom Fort." At the time of the first siege of Fort Henry, 1777, a number of men went thither to the aid of the beleaguered garrison. In March, 1789, Indians made an incursion into the vicinity of the present city of Wellsburg, and carried away a number of prisoners. They were pursued, overtaken in the Short Creek Hills now in Ohio County, and the captives rescued and returned to this fort.

SOURCES.—Doddridge's "Notes on the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 285, 286, 287, 288; Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," pp. 114, 315.

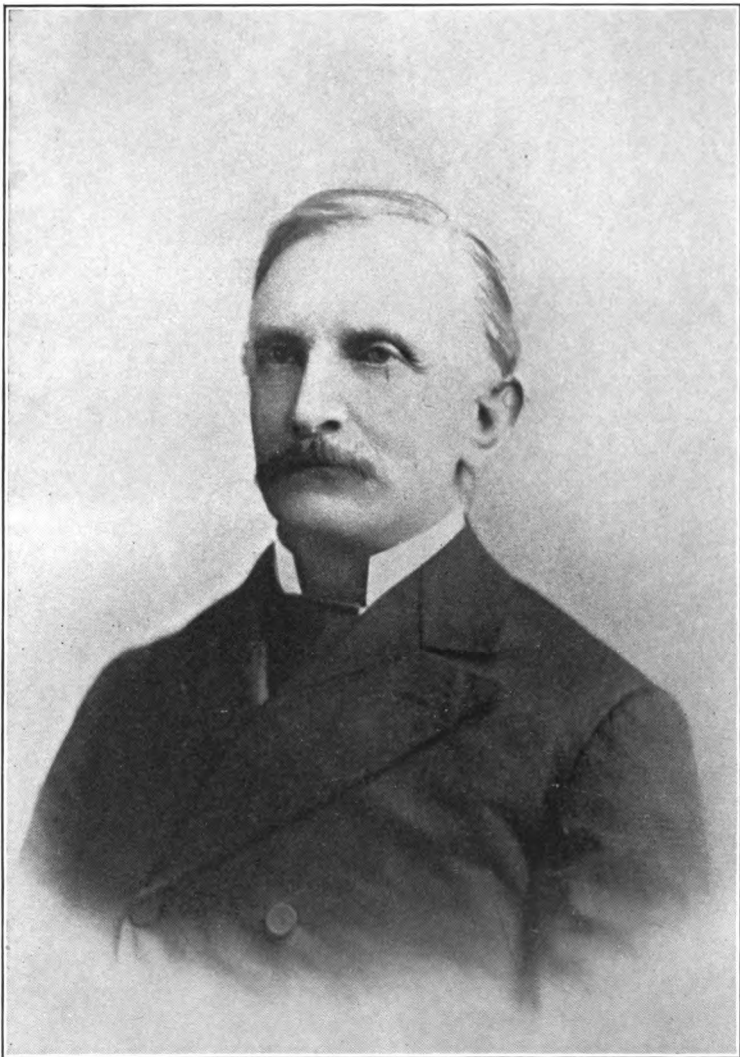
(5) FORT BEELER

This was a stockade fort which stood upon the site of the present town of Cameron, in Cameron District, Marshall County. It was erected about the year 1779 by Colonel Joseph Beeler who had secured titles to a large tract of land in this vicinity. It was known as "Beeler's Station." Colonel Beeler represented to the national authorities, that, because of the almost constant presence of Indians about the "Station," it was impossible for him to defend it longer, and in 1781, a garrison of fifty-three men under Captain Jeremiah Long was stationed here. This made it possible for white men to hold possession of the region round about.

SOURCE.—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," pp. 363, 364.

(6) FORT BELLEVILLE

This was a strong fort. It stood on the site of the present village of Belleville, in Harris District, Wood County. It was erected in the autumn of the year 1785 and spring of 1786, by Captain Joseph Wood and ten men hired in Pittsburg as laborers for a year. The first building was 20x40 feet, two stories high, with port-holes in the walls for musketry. Then four block-houses were erected to include this building, at the corners of an oblong square, between which were erected several small cabins, the whole connected by palisades ten feet high, so as to make a regular stockaded fort 100x300 feet, sufficient to accommodate from one hundred to one hundred and fifty persons. At each end were strong gates for the admission of cattle. On the river side was a



WILLS DE HASS, M. D.

Author of the "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," published at Wheeling, West Virginia, 1851.

Born at West Alexandria, Pa., July 4, 1817. Practiced medicine at Wellsburg and Wheeling, West Va. Is still living. Resides on Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia.

(From photograph in possession of the State Department of Archives and History.)

small gate, or sally-port through which the inmates passed in getting water or in going to and from their canoes. Five or six cabins stood on the river bank just below the fort, but these were abandoned in times of threatened hostilities. Several of the tragedies and dramas of Indian warfare were enacted around the walls of this fort and on the hills in its vicinity.

SOURCES.—Captain Joseph Wood's "History of the Belleville Settlement," printed in the *Hesperian*, (Cincinnati, June, 1839), Vol. III, pp. 27, 28; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VI, pp. 402, 422; same, Vol. VII, pp. 190, 372.

(7) FORT BOWLING

This was a small Fort in the Pan-Handle above Wheeling, its exact location not being ascertained, but doubtless known locally. Some time prior to the second siege of Fort Henry at Wheeling, in 1782, there had been sent to Colonel Andrew Swearingen a quantity of ammunition for the defense of the people above Wheeling, and a portion of this was stored in Fort Bowling which was now repaired and put in a state of defense.

SOURCE.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 164, (first edition); Cranmer's "History of the Upper Ohio Valley," Vol. I, p. 67.

(8) FORT BUCKHANNON

This was a small fort situated near the site of the present town of Buckhannon, in Upshur County. On March 8, 1781, as William White, Timothy Dorman and his wife were approaching this fort, and when in sight of it, they were fired upon by Indians; White was killed and scalped, and Dorman and his wife taken prisoners. In the following April, three brothers, Mathias, Simon, and Michael Schoolcraft, left this fort to hunt; the first named was killed by Indians and the others taken prisoners. Dorman became a renegade and accompanied the Indians in their incursions into the settlements. Fearful of him and his savage associates, the inmates of the fort abandoned it and removed elsewhere. A few days later, Dorman and his party laid it in ashes.

SOURCE.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 256, 257; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 213, 340, 341, 342, (reprint).

(9) FORT BURRIS

This was a small fort located on the "Flatts" on the east side of the Monongahela River, in Morgan District, Monongalia County. Its exact location cannot be determined beyond what has been said, and little or nothing of its history is known.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 42, 650.

(10) FORT BUSH

This fort was situated on the west side of Buckhannon River, a short distance above the mouth of Turkey Run, in Upshur County. The first settler on the spot was John Hacker who came here in 1769. The Indians committed many atrocities in this vicinity. John Hacker was born near Winchester, Virginia, January 1, 1743 and served in Clark's Illinois campaign in 1778. He died at his home on Hacker's Creek, in Lewis County, April 20, 1781.

SOURCE.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 121, (reprint); De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 78.

(11) FORT BUTLER

This was a small fort which stood at the mouth of Roaring Creek on the east side of Cheat River, in Portland District, Preston County. It is believed that it was erected in 1774, at the beginning of Lord Dunmore's War. But little of the history connected with it is known.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Preston County," p. 28.

(12) FORT CHAPMAN

This was a Block-House erected by the Chapmans—George and William—who came to the vicinity of New Cumberland, Hancock County, the former in 1784, the latter in 1785. But little is known of its history.

SOURCE.—"History of Hancock County," printed in Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 413.

(13) FORT CLARK

This was a small stockade fort consisting of four cabins placed close together, and protected by a palisade wall ten feet in height. It was situated on Pleasant Hill, in Union District, Marshall County. Its builder and defender was Henry Clark who came here in 1771. Here in 1787 occurred a sad tragedy. A family of the name of Bevans, consisting of six members, had taken refuge in this fort. The children—two boys and two girls—left the fort and went to the farm a mile away to pull flax. Reaching the field they climbed upon the fence where they were fired upon and the girls and one of the boys killed. The other boy fled, concealed himself, and later reached the fort.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 295; "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 402.

(14) FORT COBUN

A small stockade fort erected by Jonathan Cobun in 1770, near Dorsey's Knob on Cobun's Creek in Morgan District, Monongalia County. In 1779, a party of whites were returning to the Fort from the labors of the corn-field, when they were fired on by Indians. John Woodfin, being on horseback, had his thigh broken and his horse killed under him. Jacob Miller was shot through the body. Both were tomahawked and scalped. The other members of the party reached the fort unharmed.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 245; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 248, 249; Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 42, 649.

(15) FORT COOK

This fort, a strong one, was situated on Indian Creek, three miles from its mouth, in Red Sulphur District, Monroe County. It was an oblong structure with cabins joined by palisades and block-houses at the corners, and covered one and a half acres of ground. In 1778, at the time of the Indian invasion of Greenbrier, it sheltered three hundred people. A Mrs. Bradsburn was killed by Indians near this fort, and about 1779, Steel Laferty was killed at the mouth of Indian Creek, three miles away. William Meeks, hearing of this, mounted his horse, and rode to a neighboring house in which were two women. He called them to open the door, rushed in, sprang to a port-hole, saw two Indians crossing a corn-field, fired upon them and wounded one, but both escaped.

SOURCE.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 331, (reprint).

(16) FORT COON

This was a small fort, situated on the West Fork River, in Harrison County. In 1777, "the bloody year of the three sevens"—as long known on the frontier, a daughter of the proprietor went some little distance from the fort to turn some hemp spread for watering. Thomas Cunningham and Enoch James came along, talked with her for a moment and passed on. Before they had gone far they heard the report of a gun and looking back saw an Indian run up to the girl and tomahawk and scalp her. An alarm was given and pursuit made from the fort but the savages could not be overtaken.

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 218, (reprint); De Hass "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 221, 222.

(17) FORT COOPER

This was a Block-House erected by Leonard Cooper in 1792. It stood on the north bank of the Great Kanawha River, eight miles from its mouth, in what is now Cooper District, Mason County. Its proprietor was one of the bravest of frontiersmen and his name is connected with many of the Indian forays of the Great Kanawha Valley. In 1791, Daniel Boone recommended him to Governor Henry Lee as a captain of border troops.

SOURCES.—“Calendar of Virginia State Papers,” Vol. VII, p. 189; Lewis’ “History of West Virginia,” p. 577.

(18) FORT CULBERTSON

This was a stockade fort erected in 1774, by Captain (afterwards General) James Robertson, of Tennessee, acting under orders from William Preston, County-Lieutenant of old Fincastle County, who directed that it should be strong enough to protect the inhabitants and accommodate a Company of soldiers. It stood on the site of the settlement made by Andrew Culbertson in 1753, in Culbertson’s Bottom—now Crump’s Bottom—on New River, in Pipestem District, Summer’s County. August 1st, 1774, Captain Robertson informed Colonel Preston by letter dated at Culbertson’s, that he had finished the fort, “not a dispirited one,” and was “rearing a house to hold provisions and amunition.” Ten day later, he wrote again stating that Indians were prowling around the fort and at various points on New River. His men were “Resolute for a *Sculp* or two.” and he had “Offered £5 for the first Indian’s hand that will be brought into the fort by any of the Company.” This stockade has been referred to as “Fort Byrd,” as Fort Field, and often as the Culbertson’s Bottom Fort.

SOURCES.—“Documentary History of Dunmore’s War,” pp. 95, 99, 105, 138, 139; Johnston’s “History of the Middle New River Settlements,” pp. 13, 42, 53, 62.

(19) FORT CURRENCE

A small fort situated one half mile east of the present site of the village of Crickard, in Huttonsville District, Randolph County. It was erected in 1774. There were port-holes in the walls for rifles and musketry. It was built by the joint labors of neighboring settlers for mutual protection. It has been called “Fort Cassino,” by some writers. Some years after the close of the Indian Wars, this fort was demolished and the material used in the construction of a residence. This served its purpose and in

turn was torn down and the logs used in building an abutment in Tygart's Valley River to prevent the caving of the banks.

SOURCES.—Maxwell's *History of Randolph County*," p. 182; Withers' "*Chronicles of Border Warfare*," p. 151, (reprint).

(20) FORT DINWIDDIE

This was a fort of considerable size situated on the present site of the village of Stewartstown, in Union District, Monongalia County. Its proprietor appears to have been Jacob Rogers, and for this reason, the fort was sometimes called Fort Rogers, or Rogers' Fort, but it was best known as Fort Dinwiddie, doubtless so called from the acting governor of Virginia, during the French and Indian War.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "*History of Monongalia County*," pp. 42, 670.

(21) FORT DONNALLY

This fort was situated near the present town of Frankford, ten miles north of Lewisburg, in Falling Spring District, Greenbrier County. It was erected by Colonel Andrew Donnally in 1771, while the locality was still in Botetourt County. It consisted of a large two-storied double log-house surrounded by a palisade wall and was, therefore, of the class known as Stockade Forts. It was attacked in 1778 by a large body of Indians who maintained the struggle throughout the day. It was defended by twenty men who, with their families had taken refuge therein, until about four o'clock in the evening, when reinforcements arrived from Lewisburg and the Indians withdrew. This was one of the most important actions of the border wars in West Virginia. The fort—the double house—was demolished in 1825, the logs being well filled with bullets fired into them on that battle day.

SOURCES.—Stuart's "*Memoirs of the Indian Wars and Other Occurrences*," pp. 63, 64, 65; Howe's "*Historical Collections of Virginia*," p. 287; Withers' "*Chronicles of Border Warfare*," pp. 242, 243, 244, 245; De Hass, "*History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia*," pp. 241, 242, 243; "*Southern Literary Messenger*," (1846) Vol. XIV, p. 22.

(22) FORT EDGINGTON

This fort was situated near the mouth of Harmon's Creek, nearly opposite Steubenville (Ohio) in Cross Creek District, Brook County. The story of the experience of the Irishman, just from Erin, with a band of Indians in the vicinity of this fort, and

how his wit saved him when in great danger, is a most interesting narrative.

SOURCE.—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 316.

(23) FORT EDWARDS

This was a small fort situated five miles south of Boonesville, in Booth's Creek District, Taylor County. Among the many incidents which show the hardships and sufferings to which the early settlers were exposed, in addition to the Indian Wars, are some related in connection with this fort. Chief among these is that of the sufferings of George Nixon, a small boy, who was sent by his father Jonathan Nixon, from the woods to the fort. He missed his way, a great snow fell and he was found the next day, almost buried in it, still alive, but unconscious. But the brave little fellow was restored and grew to a useful manhood.

SOURCE.—Dunnington's "History and Progress of Marion County," pp. 60, 61.

FORT FLINN.

This was a small stockade fort situated on the bank of the Ohio, River on the upper point at the mouth of Lee Creek, in Harris District, Wood County. It occupied a site in what was known to the first settlers as the "Indian Clearing", a tract of about twenty acres. It was erected in 1785 by a band of adventurers from the vicinity of Wheeling but originally from the Valley of the Susquehanna River. Thomas and Jacob Flinn—brothers—aided by Jacob and John Parchment and John Barnet, were the builders. It was frequently spoken of as "Flinn's Station." Hither came settlers who were afterward among the founders of the town that grew up around the walls of Fort Belleville, a short distance below, one of them being Malcom Coleman who was killed by the Indians on Mill Creek, in Jackson County.

SOURCE.—Captain Joseph Wood's "History of the Belleville Settlement," printed in the *Hesperian*, a monthly magazine published in Cincinnati, (1838), Vol. I, No. 1, pp. 27, 28.

(24) FORT FRIEND

This fort was erected by Jonas Friend at Maxwell's Ferry, on Leading Creek, in Leadville District, Randolph County. Indians visited this vicinity in 1781, and nearly destroyed the whole settlement. They killed Alexander Rooney, Mrs. Dougherty, Mrs. Hornbeck and her children, Mrs. Buffington and her children, and many others. Pursuit was made but the savages could not be overtaken.

SOURCE :—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 311; Maxwell's "History of Randolph County," p. 194.

(26) FORT HADDEN

This was a strong fort situated on the point of high land on the west side of Tygart's Valley River, at the mouth of Elkwater Creek in Huttonsville District, Randolph County. Near it were enacted some of the barbarous scenes of the border wars. One evening, early in March, 1780, Thomas Lackey arrived at the fort, greatly excited, and stated that on the river three miles above he had seen moccasin tracks and in passing the mouth of a ravine thought he heard a voice in an undertone saying: *Let him alone, he will go and bring more.*" His statement was not believed, but a party going out the next morning fell into an ambuscade, and John McLain, James Ralston, and John Nelson were killed, and James Crouch severely wounded. The Indians escaped unhurt.

SOURCES—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 207, 208 (first edition); Maxwell's "History of Randolph County," p. 184.

(27) FORT HARBERT

This was a Block-House situated on Tenmile Creek in Harrison County. It was the scene of bloody dramas. The people in that vicinity found refuge in this fort. On the 3rd of March, 1778, the weather being fine, some children were playing outside the block-house. They espied a number of Indians and ran in crying that some *red men* were coming. John Murphy stepped to the door and was shot dead. The Indians then rushed in. Harbert was killed and one of the most remarkable contests occurred in which there was loss of life on both sides, but at length the whites succeeded in gaining the victory.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 238, 239; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 173, 174 (first edition); Dunnington's "History and Progress of Marion County," pp. 36, 37.

(28) FORT HARRISON

This was a stockade fort situated on the west side of the Monongahela River at the source of Crooked Run in Cass District, Monongalia County. Its founder and defender was Richard Harrison who came from Eastern Virginia. It consisted of a two-storied hewed log house, 20x30 feet, with a large yard enclosed by a wall of strong palisades. Within this yard was a well, and just outside was a spring. The former has been filled, but the latter flows on

just as it did when the fort hard by, was the scene of Indian hostilities more than a hundred years ago.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 43, 697.

(29) FORT HENRY

This fortress was situated on the high bluff on Market Street, Wheeling and was erected in the summer of 1774. In the preceding year, Lord Dunmore, the Governor of Virginia, visited Pittsburg and while there appointed Dr. John Connally commandant of Pittsburg and its environs. Old Fort Pitt, which had been but recently dismantled by the British Government, was refitted and named Fort Dunmore. That series of hostilities known as Dunmore's War began in the spring of 1774, and the first suggestion of the erection of a fort at Wheeling was made by Connally in a letter bearing date June 7th. His plan submitted was to keep the Indians employed in defending their own country from invasion and at the same time to erect a fort at Wheeling to serve as a basis of operations and a depot of supplies. This plan was approved by Dunmore in his letter to Connally, the 30th of June ensuing, and three days later, July 3rd, it was submitted by him to Colonel William Preston. Commissions were sent by Dunmore to officers on the frontier and designated companies of militia west of the Blue Ridge ordered to rendezvous at Wheeling. Early in July they began to assemble there, the chief officer being Major Angus McDonald. He proceeded at once to plan and erect a fort which, when completed, received the name of Fort Fincastle in honor of Lord Dunmore one of whose titles of dignity was that of *Viscount Fincastle*. The work was performed under the immediate direction of Ebenezer Zane and John Caldwell. It has been said that this fort was probably planned by Captain (afterward General) George Rogers Clark, inasmuch as he was at Wheeling in the spring of this year—1774. It is true that he was there in April, but he left in the first week in May, a month before Connolly made his suggestion to erect a fort at that place. It is, therefore, highly improbable that Clark had anything to do with planning or erecting this fort. It was a small structure at first but was enlarged in 1777 and the name changed to Fort Henry in honor of Patrick Henry, the first Commonwealth's Governor of Virginia. As thus changed, it was a parallelogram having its greatest length along the river, the stockade being formed of square palisades of white oak, closely fitted together, and about



MAJOR ANGUS McDONALD,

THE BUILDER OF FORT HENRY AT WHEELING, IN 1774.

(From an original painting in the possession of Miss Anne McDonald, of Washington City. Copy supplied by his great-great-granddaughter, Miss Rose McDonald, of Berryville, Virginia.)

seventeen feet high. This was supported by bastions, with port-holes for rifles and musketry above and below and sentry boxes at the corners; it was thus well adapted for resisting a savage force, however powerful. It enclosed about half an acre. Within this space was the commandant's house, a two-storied structure, and a store-house of one story in the center (both very strong) with barracks for the garrison; during this year, a well was dug, and several cabins for families were arranged along the western wall. Such was Fort Henry in 1777, conceded to have been one of the most substantial structures of its kind at that time, ranking next to Fort Pitt. Lord Dunmore arrived at Wheeling, Sept. 30, 1774, with twelve hundred men on his expedition against the Western Indians. Returning therefrom in November ensuing, he left a garrison of twenty-five men in the fort here, but these he discharged in June of the following year. It was remarkable for having undergone two distinct sieges—those of 1777 and 1782—which for duration, severity, and manly resistance are unequalled in the annals of the border wars.

SOURCES.—“Documentary History of Dunmore's War,” pp. 37, 62; American Archives, 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 473; Vol. II, p. 1189; Vol. III, p. 370; English's “Life of General George Rogers Clark,” Vol. II, p. 1032; Withers' “Chronicles of Border Warfare,” pp. 124, 125, 134, 144, 153, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225; De Hass' “History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia,” pp. 151, 152, 223, 224, 225, 226, 263, 264, 265, 266, 277; Cranmer's “History of the Upper Ohio Valley,” pp. 53, 54, 55; Newton's “History of The Pan-Handle,” pp. 86, 87, 93, 95, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131; “Washington-Crawford Letters,” p. 97; Howe's “Historical Collections of Ohio,” Vol. II, pp. 597, 598.

(30) FORT HOLLIDAY

This fort was situated on the site of the present town of Holliday's Cove in Butler District, Hancock County. It was erected in 1776 and greatly strengthened the next year. At that time, Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia, sent to Colonel Andrew Swearingen a quantity of ammunition which was stored here. At the time of the first siege of Fort Henry—September, 1777—runners hastened to Fort Holliday for aid. Then it was that Colonel Swearingen, with fourteen men, departed for the beleagured fort, and ere the siege was raised all arrived and rendered efficient aid. May 28, 1793, Colonel James Wood, Inspector-General of the frontier defenses, ordered Lieutenant Willis with a detachment of Captain Bogard's Randolph County Volunteers to take post at Fort Holliday. Much frontier history was made in this vicinity.

SOURCES.—Withers' “Chronicles of Border Warfare,” pp. 164, 165, (first edition); “Calendar of Virginia State Papers,” Vol. VI, p. 404; Cranmer's “History of the Upper Ohio Valley,” p. 67.

(31) FORT JACKSON

This Fort was situated on Tenmile Creek in Sardis District, Harrison County, and was a rendezvous for the settlers and their families in that neighborhood. It was erected in the year 1774. In the valley of this creek were enacted some of the horrid scenes of the border wars.

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 151, (reprint); Dunnington's "History and Progress of Marlon County," p. 30.

(32) FORT KECKLEY

A small fort situated on the Little Levels in Academy District, Pocahontas County. It appears to have been erected about the year 1772. Later it became known as Fort Day, or John Day's Fort. Still later it appears to have been called Fort Price, or Price's Old Fort. It is doubtless known locally but the literature of the Border Wars contains little regarding it.

SOURCE.—Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 330, (second edition).

(33) FORT KELLY

A fort known in border annals as "Kelly's Station." It was situated on the site of the present town of Cedar Grove, on the right bank of the Great Kanawha River, twenty miles above Charleston, at the mouth of Kelly's Creek, in Cabin Creek District, Kanawha County. Walter Kelly from whom it derived its name was killed by the Indians at that place in 1772. Captain William Morris was its builder and defender. He came to the spot in 1774. It was long a prominent place being the shipping point for the people who crossed the mountains in the early settlement of the Great Kanawha Valley and of the State of Kentucky. For many years after the fort fell into decay, the place was known as the "Boat Yards."

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 120, 121, (first edition); Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and other Occurrences," pp. 42, 43; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, p. 391, also Vol. VI, pp. 336, 387, 338, 339, 340, 341; Atkinson's "History of Kanawha County," pp. 122, 123, 202.

(34) FORT KERNS

This was a stockade fort. It was situated on the east side of the Monongahela River, on the high land just across the mouth of Decker's Creek in Morgan District, Monongalia County. It was one of the largest forts in that region and for years the gathering place for the families on the west side of the Monongahela, in

times of danger. Its builder and defender was Michael Kerns, a native of Holland, who wedded Susan Weatherhold of West Moreland County, Pennsylvania, and came to the site of Morgantown in 1772. In addition to the fort which bore his name, he erected the first mill in Monongalia County, and was long the proprietor of a boat-yard at the mouth of Decker's Creek, now Morgantown.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 41, 572, 649.

(35) FORT LEE

This fort, named in honor of Governor Lee of Virginia, was situated on the site of the present city of Charleston, the capital of the State. It was erected in the summer of 1788, by half of a company of Rangers from Greenbrier County sent to protect the inhabitants of the Great Kanawha Valley from the incursions of Indians. George Clendenin, who was County-Lieutenant of Greenbrier County at the time, and who directed the work of construction, writing Governor Edmund Randolph under date of June 9, 1788, said: "We built a very strong fort and finding it impossible to keep the place with the few men that were in service, I thought it expedient to order the Remainder of the Ranging Company into service." Within the next seven years, much interesting frontier history was made here. June 11, 1793, Colonel John Steele, United States Inspector of Western Defenses inspected Captain Hugh Caperton's Company of Greenbrier Rangers stationed at Fort Lee.

SOURCES.—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, pp. 450, 451; also, Vol. VI, pp. 344, 382, 402, 587, 656, 657; "American Pioneer," Vol. II, p. 286; Hale's "Trans-Allegheny Pioneers," p. 287; Atkinson's "History of Kanawha County," pp. 53, 54.

(36) FORT LIBERTY

This was a Block-House situated on the site of the present town of West Liberty, in West Liberty District, Ohio County. This town was the first seat of justice of that county and for this reason this block-house is frequently referred to by early writers as the "Court House Fort." The killing and scalping of the brave William Cochran by Indians, almost in sight of this fort is one of the incidents of savage warfare in that vicinity.

SOURCE.—Cranmer's "History of the Upper Ohio Valley," pp. 34, 98.

(37) FORT LINK

This was a block-house erected by Jonathan Link in 1780. It

was situated on Middle Wheeling Creek, near the present town of Triadelphia, in Triadelphia District, Ohio County. In 1781, it was attacked by a party of about twenty Indians when Link and two of his men were killed and others taken prisoners. Among the latter were William Hawkins and Presley Peak who were taken to the top of a ridge near by where they were tomahawked and scalped.

SOURCE.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 259.

(38) FORT MARTIN

This was a stockade on the Ohio River, at the mouth of Fish Creek in Franklin District, Marshall County. Presley Martin was its builder and defender. May 28, 1793, Colonel James Wood, State Inspector of the Northwest Frontier, ordered Captain William Lowther, Commandant-General of the Monongahela District, to have Captain John McCulloch of West Liberty—Commanding Ohio County Rangers—send a garrison to Fort Martin.

SOURCE.—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VI, p. 404.

(39) FORT MARTIN

This fort was situated on the west side of the Monongahela River on Crooked Run, in Cass District, Monongalia County. It was erected about the year 1773, by Charles Martin who came from Eastern Virginia. In June, 1779, a murderous scene was enacted by Indians at this fort. The greater number of the men had gone to the fields to work. Others were loitering about the walls and the women were occupied in milking the cows. The Indians rushed forward and killed James Stewart, James Smally, and Peter Crouse, and took John Shriver and his wife, two sons of Stewart, two sons of Smally and a son of Crouse, prisoners and carried them into captivity.

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 204, 205, (first edition); De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 251, 252; Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 44, 63, 696; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VII, p. 372.

(40) FORT MINEAR

This fort was situated on the east side of Cheat River, on the site of the present town of St. George, in St. George District, Tucker County. It was erected in 1776 by John Minear and a body of emigrants whom he had let thither, and who afterward became the founders of St. George. In the spring of 1780, a large band of

Indians made an incursion into the settlement and killed a man named Sims, a few miles from the fort. Later they attacked three men who had left the fort to look after the cattle. One of the men, Jonathan Minear—son of John Minear—was killed; another named Washburn, was taken prisoner; the third, Cameron by name, escaped unhurt to the fort. Pursuit was made, the Indians overtaken, several of them killed and Washburn rescued. The following spring the Indians again visited the neighborhood of Fort Minear, and John Minear, the builder of the fort, Daniel Cameron, and a man named Cooper, fell victims to their savage butchery.

SOURCE.—Maxwell's "History of Tucker County," pp. 39, 48, 49, 53, 60.

(41) FORT MORGAN.

This was a small stockade fort erected about 1772, on the plan of Fort Henry at Wheeling. It was situated on the site of the present town of Morgantown, Monongalia County. There were cabins within surrounded by a palisade wall of square timbers closely fitted. That it was the abode of the Morgans, celebrated Indian fighters, is sufficient to make it prominent in the early annals of the border wars in the Monongahela Valley.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 412, on which page it is a subject of illustration; also Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 573.

(42) FORT MORRIS.

An early fort, a stockade, enclosing an assemblage of cabins on about an acre of land, was situated on Hog Run, a tributary of Sandy Creek, now in Grant District, Preston County. It was erected in 1774, by Richard Morris, immediately after the murder of Logan's relatives; and during Dunmore's War, was filled with inmates from toward Morgantown and that vicinity. The cabins were small hovels situated on the margin of a large and noxious marsh, and to the effluvia from this was credited a fever epidemic from which the women and children suffered, while the men were out laboring in the fields.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Preston County," pp. 28, 367, 368.

(43) FORT MORRIS.

This was a stockade fort standing on the south bank of the Great Kanawha River, opposite the mouth of Campbell's Creek, now in Loudon District, Kanawha County. It was erected in

1774, by Captain John Morris, who came to the Valley that year, and who was a brother of Colonel William Morris, the commandant of Fort Kelly, fifteen miles further up the river. No other man was more active in defending the Great Kanawha Valley Settlements against the incursions of the Indians than Captain John Morris. His fort was, much of the time, a rendezvous for Ranging Companies from Greenbrier County as well as those of Kanawha. In 1792, he was in command of a company of sixty-four Rangers of the last named county, some of whom were killed and others wounded that year.

SOURCES.—Atkinson's "History of Kanawha County," pp. 202, 203; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, p. 391; Vol. V, p. 553; Vol. VI, pp. 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241.

(44) FORT NEAL.

This was a stockade fort often called "Neal's Station." It was situated on the upper point at the mouth of a small run, on the south bank of the Little Kanawha River, one mile from its mouth, nearly opposite the city of Parkersburg, now in Lubeck District, Wood County. It was a prominent place of refuge in the later years of the Indian Wars. In August, 1789, a large body of Indians appeared in the vicinity of the fort where they killed two boys aged twelve and fifteen. That night the savages attempted to burn the fort by means of straw and hay which they thrust through the port-holes; but in this they were foiled by the vigilance of those within. Early in 1793, Captain James Neal and Captain Hugh Phelps united in a request to Captain William Lowther, County-Lieutenant of Harrison County, for additional troops for the garrison at this fort. Their letter he forwarded to Governor Henry Lee, on April 10th, "setting forth their great apprehension of approaching danger" and asking for instructions as to what he should do. On the 14th of June ensuing, Colonel James Wood, Inspector-General of Western Defenses, ordered Captain Lowther to post twenty-five men at Fort Neal, under command of Captain Cornelius Bogard, of Randolph County, or Ensign Cobun, or Ensign Jenkins. This was done. Under date of October 29, 1793, Captain Bogard, from his home in Randolph County, wrote Governor Lee, saying that an epidemic of small-pox was raging on the Ohio, that some of his men had not had this disease, but that he had left Ensign Jenkins with twenty-five men at Fort Neal, evidently immunes; and that the frontier settlers were expecting nothing but hourly danger from the sav-

age foes. November 19th, ensuing, Captain Lowther writing Governor Lee from Clarksburg, said: "Ensign Jenkins is still in command at Fort Neal".

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 309; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. V. pp. 334, 404, 612; also Vol. VII, p. 372.

(45) FORT NUTTER.

This was a stockade fort situated on the east bank of Elk Creek, now within the corporate limits of Clarksburg, Harrison County. Its builders and defenders were Thomas, John, Mathew, and Christopher Nutter, brothers, who came to this vicinity in 1772. It afforded protection to the inhabitants on the West Fork of the Monongahela from its source to its confluence with the Valley River; and to those who lived on Buckhannon River and Hacker's Creek, as well as to those of the immediate locality. When the Hackers Creek settlement was entirely broken up by the Indians in 1779, the settlers who escaped took refuge in this fort where they aided in resisting the foe and in maintaining possession of the country. There were many tragedies and dramas enacted in this vicinity.

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 127, 151, 285, 341, 342, 345, 376, 381, 383; De Hass' History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 252, 253, 261, 309; Dunnington's "History and Progress of the County of Marion," p. 30; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, p. 582; Vol. V. pp. 520, 521, 535, 574; Vol. VI, pp. 60, 263, 274, 275, 276, 334, 404, 583, 659; Vol. VII, pp. 69, 70, 186, 216, 260, 298, 443.

(46) FORT PAWPAW.

This was a small fort situated on Pawpaw Creek, now in Pawpaw District, Marion County. It derived its name from the stream on which it was located and was often referred to as the "Pawpaw Fort". For a time Captain John Evans commanding a company of Rangers enlisted in Monongalia County, was stationed at this fort, and was later transferred to Fort Henry for garrison duty at Wheeling.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 42, 524.

(47) FORT PIERPOINT.

This fort, a small one, was erected in 1769 by John Pierpoint. It was situated one mile distant from the village of Easton, and about four miles from Morgantown, now in Union District, Monongalia County. Its vicinity was the scene of some of the horrid realities of the border wars. Monongalia County was a seat of war.

SOURCES.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 42, 670; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, pp. 232, 597, 598; Vol. V, pp. 50, 476, 482, 576, 681, 604; Vol. VI, p. 567; Vol. VII, p. 187.

(48) FORT POWERS.

This was a small Fort situated on Simpson's Creek, now in Simpson District, Harrison County. It appears to have been erected by John Powers in 1771. In 1778, James Owens left this fort on horseback; when he had gone a short distance his saddle girth gave way and he dismounted to mend it. While thus engaged, he and his horse were both killed by Indians in ambuscade. In this fort was reared William Powers to whom we are indebted for much information concerning the border wars in this region. He was born on Tom's Creek in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1765, and came with his parents to Simpson's Creek, in 1771. He received a fair education for that day. The Indian wars were in progress and he kept a diary of events as they occurred. When Alexander S. Withers came to Harrison County in 1827, he secured Powers' notes and from them obtained much data for his valuable work "Chronicles of Border Warfare".

SOURCES.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 611; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 181, (first edition); Dunnington's "History and Progress of the County of Marion," p. 40.

(49.) FORT PRICKETT.

This was a stockade fort erected at the beginning of Dunmore's War in 1774. It was situated at the mouth of Prickett's Creek on the east side of the Monongahela River, five miles below Fairmont, Marion County. In the early years of the Revolution, it afforded protection to all the settlers in that part of the Monongahela Valley. It was the scene of some of the most daring adventures of the Indian Wars. It was here, in 1779, that David Morgan had his famous encounter with two Indians, in which he succeeded in killing one and severely wounding the other, thus saving the lives of two of his children and making his own escape in what seemed to be an almost miraculous manner.

SOURCES.—Dunnington's "History and Progress of the County of Marion," pp. 30, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 248, 249, 250, 251; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," 151, 240, 275, 276, 277, 278, (reprint).

(50) FORT RANDOLPH.

This fort stood on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, Mason County. The first published suggestion of a fort at

the mouth of the Great Kanawha River appears in Lord Dunmore's "Circular Letter to the County Lieutenants," bearing date June 10, 1774, in which he says: "It has been represented to me that a Fort at the Conflux of the Great Kanaway and the Ohio would answer several good purposes". He does not say who represented or suggested this matter, to him and therefore we do not know who conceived it. In his "Instructions" to Colonel Andrew Lewis, dated June 12, 1774, that officer was directed to collect a body of men immediately; go down to the mouth of the Great Kanaway and *there build a fort*; and then, if he had force enough to invade the Indian Country, to do so. This was done; the battle of Point Pleasant—the most fiercely contested of any ever waged between White men and Indians—was fought and won; and within the next twelve days a small stockade was erected as a protection around the one hundred and forty wounded Virginians carried within the camp from the battlefield. Then the victorious army pressed on into the Ohio Wilderness, to the Pickaway Plains. Lord Dunmore made a treaty—that of Camp Charlotte—with the Indians. As a result of a consultation between him and Colonel Lewis, it was deemed necessary to erect a fort at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. Captain William Russell, commanding a Company of fifty Fincastle County men, was detailed for the purpose. Colonel Lewis with his troops marched back to Point Pleasant, but Captain Russell with his company accompanied Dunmore's army back to the mouth of the Hockhocking River, where Colonel Adam Stephen, in compliance with an order from the Governor, increased Captain Russell's force to seventy men, and this number was still further increased by a number of artificers to about one hundred men. Descending the Ohio, Captain Russell and his company arrived at the mouth of the Great Kanawha on the 11th of November. Nearly all of Colonel Lewis' men had returned home and Captain Russell found flour enough to last his men only eight days, half rations. But he received a letter from Colonel Lewis stating that his commissary had left one hundred and sixty beeves in the woods at that place, and Captain Russell expressed the hope that half of these might be found. So frail was the little stockade that had been erected for the protection of the wounded, that it was regarded as nothing, and now work began on a place of defense of which Captain Russell was both the designer and builder. The structure thus erected was a small palisaded rectangle, about eighty yards long, with block-houses at two of its

corners and cabins for barracks within. To it Captain Russell gave the name of "FORT BLAIR", presumably in honor of John Blair, one of the most prominent men ever in the colony, and who had died but two years before. It stood on the apex of the upper angle formed by the confluence of the Great Kanawha and Ohio. About the first of January, 1775, Cornstalk, the Shawnee chieftain, arrived at Fort Blair with a number of white persons delivered up in compliance with the terms of the treaty of Camp Charlotte. June 5th ensuing, Lord Dunmore reported to the House of Burgesses that he had continued one hundred men (those under Captain Russell) in service at the temporary fort—Fort Blair—at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, after the campaign of 1774, but that these had been discharged and the fort evacuated. Captain Russell did evacuate the fort in June of this year—1775. On the 25th of July ensuing, the Virginia Convention ordered that one hundred men should, "with all convenient speed, be stationed at Point Pleasant". But what had been the fate of Fort Blair? Had it been burned by the white men at the time of evacuation? Or, had the Indians laid it in ashes thereafter? None know. On the 16th of May, 1776, Colonel George Morgan, Commandant at Pittsburg, wrote Lewis Morris, saying: "Captain Mathew Arbuckle, with a company of Virginia forces, left here yesterday for the mouth of the Great Kanawha where they are to *rebuild* the fort and remain there until further orders from the Convention". The fort erected by Captain Arbuckle was a large stockade with block-houses and cabins, erected on the site of Fort Blair. It received the name of Fort Randolph in honor of Peyton Randolph, a member of the Continental Congress, who had died the year before. On the 8th of January, 1777, the Continental Congress resolved that for the defense of the western frontier of Virginia against Indian incursion, Fort Randolph should be garrisoned by the Governor of Virginia, at Continental expense, by a company of one hundred men, commanded by one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, and the usual number of inferior non-commissioned officers. April 9th, ensuing, it was resolved that the men enlisted to garrison Fort Randolph should not be called for any other service without their consent. Captain Arbuckle continued in command throughout the year 1777 and was, therefore, there when the barbarous murder of Cornstalk, the Shawnee chief, occurred. He risked his life to prevent it, but without avail. At the close of the year he with-

drew with his company, and was succeeded in command at Fort Randolph by Captain William McKee of Rockbridge County, with a body of State troops at "Continental Expense." Early in the year 1778, Indians appeared before the fort and Lieutenant Moore was sent out with a detachment to drive them off. The result was an ambuscade in which he and several of those with him lost their lives. In May ensuing, a large body of Indians laid siege to the fort and it was under fire for a week. Then the siege was raised, the Indians driving away all the cattle from about the fort. For some unknown cause, Fort Randolph was evacuated in 1779. Colonel William Crawford, stationed at Pittsburg, wrote General Washington under date of July 12, 1779, and said:—"As soon as Fort Randolph was evacuated, the Indians burnt it". Captain Andrew Lewis, a son of General Andrew Lewis, visited Point Pleasant in 1784 and he said: "There was then but little or no sign of the fort to be seen". Very soon after this, however, probably in 1785, another fort was erected at Point Pleasant for protection of the inhabitants during the later Indian Wars. It was on the Ohio River bank, fifty rods above where its predecessors, Fort Blair and Fort Randolph, had stood. Colonel Thomas Lewis was in command of it most of the time.

SOURCES.—"American Archives," 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 1226; Vol. II, p. 1189; Vol. III, p. 370; Vol. VI, pp. 475, 541; "Journals of the Continental Congress," Vol. III, (1777), pp. 9, 100; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. I. p. 282; Vol. IV. p. 391; Vol. VI, p. 332; "Washington-Crawford "Letters," p. 72; Withiers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 173, 209, 211-216, 227, 241-243, 291, (reprint); De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 170, 171, 172, 174; Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia," p. 366; "Documentary History of Dunmore's War," pp. 47, 62, 86, 308, 309, 310; *Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. I, p. 33; *Southern Literary Messenger*, No. 1, Vol. XIV, (1848)) p. 26

(51) FORT RICE.

This was a rectangular stockade having a block-house at one of its corners and several cabins within the enclosure. It was situated on Buffalo Creek, by the course of the stream twelve or fifteen miles from its mouth, near where Bethany College now stands, in Buffalo District, Brooke County. Its builders were Abraham and Daniel Rice and it afforded protection to twelve families in times of hostilities. In September, 1782, a desperate attack was made upon it by one hundred warriors, who were dispatched to attack it after the siege of Fort Henry had been raised. This action at Fort Rice is among the most remarkable of the border wars. The attack was an attempt to storm it; the defenders

were but six in number. They killed three and wounded others in their first fire. The Indians called out: "Give up! give up! too many Indians! Indians too big! No kill!" This was answered from within by defiance. "Come on, you cowards! we are ready for you!" For twelve hours the attack was continued; then the assailants withdrew. Thus was the fort defended by a Spartan band of six men against a hundred chosen warriors. Their names are inscribed in the list of heroes of our early times. They were Jacob Miller, George Lefler, Peter Fullenweider, Daniel Rice, Jacob Lefler, Jr., and George Felebaum. The last named was killed in the first fire, so the defense was really made by five men.

SOURCES.—Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia," p. 201; Cranmer's "History of the Upper Ohio Valley," Vol. I, pp. 95, 241; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 271; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 261, 262, (reprint); Doddridge's "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of Virginia, etc.," p. 275.

(52) FORT RICHARDS.

This was a strong fort on the west bank of the West Fork River in the vicinity of the mouth of Sycamore Creek, now in Union District, Harrison County. Here Jacob Richards was granted a tract of 400 acres by the Commissioners of Unpatented Lands to include his settlement in 1771. He and his relatives, Arnold, Paul, Isaac, and Conrad Richards were the builders and defenders of this fort. Within its walls many a pioneer family of the West Fork Valley found refuge from the storm of barbarian warfare. It played an important part in the terrible scenes enacted in its vicinity in 1778, and in the years immediately following.

SOURCES.—Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 240, 241; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 240; Letter of Henry Haymond, dictated by his father, Luther Haymond, May 15, 1905, now in the State Department of Archives and History.

(53) FORT ROBINSON.

This was a Block-House which stood opposite the foot of Six Mile Island in the Ohio River, now in Robinson District, Mason County. It was erected by Captain Isaac Robinson in the year 1794. Soon after it was attacked by a small body of Indians who were repulsed. Robinson in his boyhood and early life had spent twelve years in captivity among the Indians.

SOURCES.—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VII, p. 189; "Southern Historical Magazine," Vol. II, No. 1, pp. 9, 10, 11.

(54) FORT SAVANNAH.

This fort was situated on the Big Levels, on the site of the present town of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County. It derived its name from its location, this being what the Indians called a *savannah*, meaning a level tract of land covered with vegetation but without trees. In the introductory part of this article, we have seen that in April, 1755, while Braddock's army was marching westward against Fort Duquesne, Captain (afterward General) Andrew Lewis was dispatched with his company to Greenbrier, there to erect two forts in one of which he was to remain while the other was to be defended by an Ensign with a garrison of fifteen men. Did he erect one of these forts in the Big Levels—the *savanna* of the Indians—where Lewisburg now stands? He was familiar with the Greenbrier Valley, where he had surveyed more than fifty thousand acres for the Greenbrier Land Company before the beginning of the French and Indian War, and he evidently knew of the Big Levels, and of the adaptability of this location for a fort. We do not know that the Greenbrier Valley was entirely abandoned by white people during the French and Indian War, but we do know that the region of Muddy Creek and the Big Levels was depopulated by the Indian massacre of 1763, and so remained until 1769. Colonel John Stuart in writing of Lord Dunsmore's War in 1774, says: "The southern division of the army under General Lewis was assembled in Greenbrier, where Lewisburg now stands, then called *Fort Savannah*." Query: Does he mean that it was *called* Fort Savannah because it was the site of one of the forts erected by Captain Andrew Lewis in 1755, under orders of General Braddock; or was it so called because the returning settlers had built a fort there between 1769 and 1774, which was known as Fort Savannah? Captain John Stuart's company of Greenbrier Valley men, was the first of General Lewis' army to reach Fort Savannah for Dunsmore's War in 1774. As early as July, this company was here. Major James Robertson writing Colonel William Preston under date of August 1, 1774, from Fort Culbertson, on what is now Crump's Bottom, on New River, expressed the belief that the people at Fort Arbuckle, on Muddy Creek, in Greenbrier, would "be able to defend themselves at no great Risque there as Captain John Stuart has a company *at the levels of Greenbrier*, not more than six miles from Arbuckle's Fort." Certain it is that a Fort Savannah stood on the site of the present town of Lewisburg.

Further research and investigation among Virginia History Papers may add additional information upon this subject.

On the return of General Lewis' army from Dunmore's War, William Kennerly, a Sergeant of Captain George Mathews' company of Augusta County men, was left with a garrison numbering fifteen men at Fort Savannah. In the act establishing the town of Lewisburg, passed in October, 1782, no reference is made to the fort.

SOURCES.—Stuart's "Narrative of Events of the Indian Wars," printed in the *Fin-castle (Va.) Mirror* in 1829, and copied in the *Staunton Spectator*, that year—a posthumous publication; "Documentary History of Dunmore's War," pp. 103, 104, 160; Henning's "Statutes at Large," Vol. IX, p. 422.

(55) FORT SHEPHERD.

This was a strong stockade fort erected in 1775, and situated at the Forks of Wheeling Creek, now in Triadelphia District, Ohio County. Its builder was David Shepherd, afterward county-lieutenant of that county. It was almost an exact square with block-houses at two of its corners, so as to command the walls either way. Cabins were arranged on the inner side for the accommodation of families seeking refuge within the fort. In consequence of the loss of so many men at Wheeling, in September, 1777, this fort was evacuated on the 27th of that month, and soon after burned by the Indians. It was rebuilt in 1786, and in 1790 re-constructed. This time the palisade walls were built of sycamore plank three inches in thickness, twelve feet long, the ends fitted in rabbeted posts, one plank resting upon another. There were bastions at the corners and port-holes along the walls.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 247, 311; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," p. 151, (re-print); Cranmer's "History of the Upper Ohio Valley," Vol. I, pp. 35, 67, 105; Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," pp. 115, 171, 291.

(56) FORT STATLER.

This was a stockade fort situated on Dunkard Creek, now in Clay District, Monongalia County. It was erected by John Statler who came to this vicinity in 1770. Some writers have the name Stradler instead of Statler; the latter seems to be the correct form. It was the scene of bloody tragedies during the border wars. In autumn of the year 1779, a large number of men had gone out from this fort to work in the neighboring fields. Returning in the evening they fell into an ambuscade, were fired upon, and several were killed. Those who escaped injury from

the first attack returned the fire and a severe action ensued. But so many of the whites had fallen before the savages exposed themselves to view, that the remainder were unable long to sustain the unequal contest. Overpowered by numbers, the few who were unhurt fled precipitately to the fort, leaving eighteen of their companions dead in the road. These were scalped and mangled by the Indians in a most shocking manner and they lay some time before the men in the fort, assured of the departure of the enemy, went out and buried them.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 245, 246; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 249, 250, (reprint); Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 43, 742; *Trans-Allegheny Magazine*, Vol. I, No. 4, p. 273.

(57) FORT STEWART.

This was a Block-house erected by John Stewart in 1773, the year in which he came to this vicinity. It was situated on a ridge between two small ravines, on Stewart's Run, about a mile from its source and two miles from the site of the present Georgetown, now in Grant District, Monongalia County. Here William, a son of John Stewart, made an exciting race for life, when returning from mill, chased by Indians close upon him.

SOURCE.—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 43, 717, 718.

(58) FORT STUART.

This fort was situated at a large spring four miles southwest of Lewisburg, now in Fort Spring District, Greenbrier County. Because of the famous spring near by it was often spoken of as "Fort Spring" and the station on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway nearest the site of this pioneer fort, is called Fort Spring Depot. The builder and defender was Captain (afterward Colonel) John Stuart, a most remarkable man. He was a soldier, a scholar, a historian, and the first clerk of the court of Greenbrier County. He came to the Valley of Greenbrier River in 1769, with his young friend, Robert McClennahan, from the Shenandoah Valley. Both commanded companies of Greenbrier men in General Lewis' army in Dunmore's War and the latter was killed in the battle of Point Pleasant October 10, 1774. Colonel William Christian made a "return" of the Fincastle County troops arrived at Camp Union—Fort Savannah—September 7, 1774, and mentions one of Captain Crockett's men "sick at Stuart's Fort." Colonel William Fleming, who commanded the Botetourt County

Regiment, in Lewis' army at the same time, was at Fort Savannah while the troops were assembling. He kept a journal in which he wrote: "Sept. ye 2d. We were alarmed by a report that Stuart's Fort, four miles from Camp Union, was attacked by Indians. A party being sent out found [that] only one man had been fired at and [he] escaped with a very slight wound." Greenbrier County was created by an act of assembly passed in October, 1777, and by its provisions the first court thereof, was held at Fort Stuart. Though almost unknown to written history, this fort served many frontier families as a place of refuge from the fierce and savage foes of the border wars.

SOURCES.—"Miscellaneous Historical Writings" of M. W. Zimmerman. "Documentary History of Dunmore's War," pp. 182, 281, 282.

(59) FORT TACKETT.

This was a small stockade erected by Lewis Tackett (name spelled Tachett, Tachet, Tacket, etc.) the first settler on the Great Kanawha River between the mouth of Elk River and the Ohio. He was a hardy frontiersman and one who passed through many an encounter with Indians in the Great Kanawha Valley. This fort was situated on the Great Kanawha about half a mile below the mouth of Coal River, now in Jefferson District, Kanawha County. The date of erection is unknown, but it was enumerated by the General Assembly among the Western defenses, January 5, 1788. Later in the same year, this fort was attacked and destroyed by Indians. Chris Tackett was killed, John McElheny and wife, with Betsey Tackett, Samuel Tackett, and a small boy were taken into captivity. The escape of John Young with his wife Keziah, who was a daughter of Lewis Tackett, and who had that day given birth to a child, is among the most remarkable incidents of our pioneer history.

SOURCES.—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV, p. 391; Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia," p. 343; Atkinson's "History of Kanawha County," pp. 13, 14, 136, 195, 196; *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. V. (1905), p. 35.

(60) FORT TOMLINSON.

This was a stockade fort which was situated one-fourth of a mile from the Ohio River, and three hundred yards due north of the Mammoth Mound, on the site of the present city of Moundsville, Marshall County. It was erected by Joseph Tomlinson who came to the Grave Creek Flats—now Moundsville, in 1770. He brought his family from Maryland in 1772. Several other families came at the same time. Dunmore's War beginning in the spring, Tom-

linson and his neighbors hastened to erect a fort for mutual protection. Soon thereafter, two boys were sent out to hunt the cows and both were killed by Indians. In 1777, the inmates on learning of the approach of the Indians that had besieged Fort Henry, evacuated this fort, and hastened to Wheeling. Joseph Tomlinson took his family to the mouth of Pike Run on the Monongahela River. Here all remained until 1784—a period of seven years—when they returned to Grave Creek. Fort Tomlinson was a heap of ashes, having been burned by the Indians. Shortly after there was an alarm and Joseph Tomlinson and his neighbors, who had likewise returned, united in rebuilding the fort and so strong did they make it that it served them as a place of refuge until the Indian wars were ended. Ere they were passed away, many exciting incidents occurred about this fort.

SOURCES.—“*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*,” Vol. VII, p. 372; De Hass’ “History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia,” pp. 231, 347; Newton’s “History of the Pan-Handle,” pp. 114, 362, 363; Cranmer’s “History of the Upper Ohio Valley,” p. 34; American Pioneer (Cincinnati, 1843), Vol. II, pp. 349, 350, 351.

(62) FORT VAN METER.

This was a stockade fort, situated on the north side of Short Creek, about five miles from its confluence with the Ohio River, now in Richland District, Ohio County. It was erected in 1774, at the beginning of Dunmore’s War. During many consecutive summers the inhabitants found refuge within its walls. Joseph Doddridge, the historian, says that the first court for Ohio County was held in this fort. Here the Commandant was Major Samuel McCulloch, as brave a frontiersman as ever shouldered a rifle. On the 30th of July, 1872, arrangements were made by the inmates of the fort for the performance of field labor. To guard against surprise, Major McCulloch and his brother, John, were assigned the dangerous duty of reconnoitering the paths leading from the river, to ascertain, if possible, whether there were any Indians lurking in the neighborhood. They proceeded to the mouth of the creek; thence up the Ohio to Beech Bottom; and thence retraced their steps toward the mouth of the Creek; ascended a promontory known as Girty’s Point, and thence down to the creek valley where they were fired upon by Indians in ambush. Major McCulloch was killed; his brother John escaped to the fort and gave the alarm. Brave men went out, bore the body in, and buried it within the stockade walls of Fort Van Meter.

SOURCES.—Doddridge's "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," etc. pp. 302, 303, 307; Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," pp. 124, 134; Cranmer's "History of the Upper Ohio Valley," Vol. I, pp. 34, 86, 124; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 141.

(63) FORT WARWICK.

This was a small fort situated in what is now Huttonsville District, Randolph County. Its builder was James Warwick. It was one among the early places of defense in the Tygart's Valley. Near it resided John White, who was killed in the battle of Point Pleasant, and his brother William, whose death is connected with one of the tragedies enacted near Fort Buckhannon. Near here, too, lived Joseph and Andrew Crouch, prominent frontiersmen; and in this vicinity Lewis Canaan (Kinnan?) and three of his children fell victims to savage ferocity. Indians attacked Fort Warwick when all the men—save a colored man, a slave, who acted with great bravery on this occasion—were absent, the only other inmates being women and children. But there was heard the loud voice of a woman giving orders of command as if there were a large garrison, and the savages retired.

SOURCE.—Price's "History of Pocahontas County," pp. 564, 565, 566, 567.

(64) FORT WELLS.

A small stockade fort erected in the spring of 1773, by Richard Wells, commonly known on the frontier as "Gray Beard". It stood on the dividing ridge between the waters of Cross Creek and Harmon's Creek, now in Cross Creek District, Brooke County. The palisades were made of split logs set on end, two with the flat or split sides facing in, and a third facing out so as to cover or break the joint. This fort was never molested while others in the vicinity were frequently attacked. The Indians knew the old Quaker Commandant as "good man", "much good man", "fond of Indian". It was from here that the party went that rescued Mrs. Glass and other prisoners on the Short Creek Hills,—a bit of history connected with Fort Beech Bottom.

SOURCES.—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 350; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 380, 381; De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 307.

(64) FORT WEST.

The settlement on Hacker's Creek was one of the earliest west of the Alleghenies. Hither in 1770 came John and Thomas Hack-

er, Edward and Alexander West, and several others with their families. Here, on the banks of that stream in what is now Hacker's Creek District, Lewis County, on the lands of the Wests, was erected a place of refuge known as Fort West. There was not, in all the State of West Virginia, a pioneer settlement which suffered more during the Indian wars than this one. In 1778, the savages carried death and destruction into this valley, and to such an extent was it continued the next year that the settlement was broken up, the settlers finding safety in Fort Buckhannon and Fort Nutter, and the Indians burned Fort West. In 1780, a few of the inhabitants returned to their lands and within a few hundred yards of the ruins of Fort West erected another stockade which, because it was constructed wholly of beech logs, was called the *Beech Fort*. Scarcely was it completed before the Indians made another incursion. But while the valley continued to be desolated, it was no more abandoned.

SOURCES.—De Hass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 240, 243, 244; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 240, 241, 245, 246, 287, 290, 410, (reprint).

(65) FORT WESTFALL.

This was a stockade within which was a large house. It stood a quarter of a mile south of the site of the present town of Beverly, now in Beverly District, Randolph County. It was erected by Jacob Westfall in 1774, at the beginning of Dunmore's War. There were port-holes in the walls for rifles and musketry. Near this fort in 1782, Indians came upon John Bush and his wife, and Jacob Stalnaker and his son Adam. The two latter being on horseback and riding behind, Bush and his wife were fired at and Adam fell. The old gentleman rode briskly on, but some of the savages were before him and endeavored to catch the reins of his bridle and thus stop his flight. He, however, escaped them all. The horse from which Adam Stalnaker had fallen, was caught by Bush, and both he and Mrs. Bush got safely away on him.

SOURCES.—Maxwell's "History of Randolph County," p. 182; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 151, 343, (reprint); *Trans-Allegheny Historical Magazine*, Vol. I, No. 2, (1902), p. 201.

(67) FORT WETZEL.

This was a stockade fort situated on Wheeling Creek, now in Sand Hill District, Marshall County. The builders and defenders were John Wetzel and his five sons—Martin, Lewis, Jacob, George, and John—the most noted Indian fighters that ever dwelt on the

West Virginia Frontier. John, the father, came from Pennsylvania in 1769, and found a home on Wheeling Creek but too far from Fort Henry to take refuge there. So the fort which bore his name and sheltered his heroic sons in their youthful days, arose on the bank of Wheeling Creek, distant twelve miles from the Ohio River.

SOURCE.—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," pp. 364, 405.

(68) FORT WILSON.

This fort was situated about a half mile above the mouth of Chenoweth's creek, say four miles north of Beverly, and two south of Elkins, on the east side of Tygart's Valley river, now in Leadville District, Randolph County. Its builder and defender was Colonel Benjamin Wilson, one of the most prominent frontiersmen of the Upper Monongahela region. He was early settled on Tygart's Valley River, and, without changing his residence, was active in the affairs of Monongahela County, then those of Harrison County, and lastly those of Randolph County. His correspondence is a most valuable source of the history of the region in which he resided. In May, 1782, he informed the Governor of Virginia that twenty-two families had taken refuge in his fort. Much of the border history of the Tygart's Valley is in some way connected with this stockade.

SOURCES.—Maxwell's "History of Randolph County," pp. 182, 183, 185, 186; Withers' "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 311, 343; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. III, pp. 82, 149, 394, 619; Vol. IV, pp. 291, 292, 456, 497; Vol. V, pp. 31, 32, 74, 102, 103, 282, 454, 455, 537, 538, 575, 640; Vol. VI, pp. 62, 247, 278, 311; Vol. VII, pp. 179, 289.

(69) FORT WOODS.

A stockade fort situated on Rich Creek, about four miles east of Peterstown and three due east from Peters Mountain, now in Red Sulphur Springs District, Monroe County. It was erected about 1773, by Captain Michael Woods, and was a prominent place during Dunmore's War the next year. May 29, 1774, he furnished Colonel William Preston with a roll of men fit for military duty in the region in which his fort was located. This list has been preserved and is a highly interesting and valuable document, these men being West Virginia pioneers of that time. Much history was made in this vicinity. September 3, 1774, Major William Christian with his battalion of Fincastle County men from the Holston and Watauga settlements, on the march to join Colonel Lewis' army at Camp Union, encamped within a few miles of Fort Woods

to which he sent eight hundred pounds of flour for the use of the men assembling there. Captain Woods with fourteen volunteers from this fort joined the company of Captain James Roberson of Christian's battalion, and with it was in the thickest of the fight of the fight at Point Pleasant. In 1781, Captain Wood mustered a number of men for service with General George Rogers Clark in Illinois, and they were ready to march thither at the time of the Indian incursion on Indian Creek, in March of that year. They pursued the Indians, killed some of them and recovered the white prisoners, among them being the Meeks family from the mouth of Indian Creek. These men, destined for the Illinois expedition, were commanded by a Lieutenant Woods, presumably a son of Captain Michael Woods.

SOURCES.—"Documentary History of Dunmore's War," pp. 175, 176, 199, 200, 201, 397, 398; "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," p. 601; Johnston's "History of the Middle New River Settlements," pp. 36, 62, 71.

LIFE IN THE PIONER FORTS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Generally, the frontier settlements on the West Virginia Border, enjoyed immunity from Indian invasions and alarms from the first appearance of winter until the return of spring. In this interval of time the warriors were greatly deterred from penetrating therein, as well because of their exposure to discovery and observation, in consequence of the nakedness of the woods, and the increased facility of pursuing their trail in the snows which then usually covered the West Virginia hills; as of the suffering produced by their lying in wait and traveling in their partially unclothed condition in this season of winter cold. Instances of their being troublesome in winter were rare indeed, and never occurred but under very peculiar circumstances. The inhabitants were, therefore, not culpably remiss when they relaxed vigilance and returned from the fort to their homes after a summer's confinement. But, scarcely were there evidences of returning spring ere savage warriors from the northwest side of the Ohio made their presence known by the massacre of the hapless families in the cabin homes of the West Virginia wilds. Then the dread alarm spread through the wilderness; homes were abandoned and the families throughout all the region thus visited, fled for safety to the nearest fort, there to remain imprisoned—shut in for the summer—within its palisades and walls. The agricultural labor was performed in the vicinity by companies, each member of which,

like the Jews when rebuilding the Holy City, worked with one hand, while the other grasped a weapon of defense. Who, today, can conceive of the monotony of such an existence! These places of refuge were prisons, indeed. From their walls, men, women and children looked out across the valleys and over the hills, longing to be in their cabin homes again. The sun arose in the morning and as its glittering beams glanced down upon the earth through the heavy forest that then clothed the hills and vales of West Virginia, its dawning influence came in contact with a solitary fort standing in the midst of a desolate wilderness. Evening came and the inmates looked with eyes expressive of sadness as the sun sank low in the west. The curtain of darkness was drawn over the scene and gloom settled around and enveloped the fort. Women and children shuddered with awe as they thought of the monotony of the night. All watched the sheet lightning as it illumined the black accumulation of clouds which veiled the western sky, and trembled at the approaching storm. In the blackness of darkness the raven and the owl, birds of evil omen, muttered their doleful cry as they flapped their wings over the fort. From the deep valleys and ravines on every hand came the howl of the wolf, the scream of the panther, and the shriek of the wild-cat. Then they listened in mighty dread to hear the harsh toned voice of the terrible Red man on the neighboring hill-top with echoing answers from every side. These were the agencies and elements which surrounded the pioneer settlers and so often brought despair to them in the frontier forts of West Virginia.

APPENDIX IX.

INDIAN NAMES—EARLY GEOGRAPHY OF WEST VIRGINIA.

INTRODUCTORY.

There is no other feature of a region of greater interest to its inhabitants than its rivers, and to many of them, these streams are not only attractive as such, but in the origin of the names they have borne and now bear, that interest is an abiding one. This is not truer elsewhere than in West Virginia. Here as in all other fields of research and investigation, it is best to consult the chief and most reliable sources of information. These are many, among them the following:

1. Rev. John Heckewelder's "Names which the Lenni Lenape, or Delaware Indians gave to Rivers, Streams and Localities within the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, with their Signification," 1822. Heckewelder was a Moravian missionary among the Ohio Indians for many years, and carefully studied their manners, customs, and language.

2. Colonel John Johnston's "Specimens of the Wyandott Language"—and his "Vocabulary of the Shawnees with names of Rivers." Colonel Johnston was for nearly fifty years the Indian agent of the United States stationed at Upper Piqua, Ohio. He negotiated the treaties of cession and emigration with the Wyandots and other nations, and it was his boast that he had extinguished the Indian title to their last acre of land in Ohio.

3. The Papers and Memorandum Book of Colonel William Preston in which he has compiled lists of "Miami Indian Words" and also of "Delaware Indian Names." Colonel Preston was long a prominent personage in the affairs of the western border. He was the first surveyor of old Fincastle County; and previously, County-Lieutenant and Surveyor-General of Botetourt County. It is from these and others, such as they were, that the following material has been drawn.

INDIAN NAMES OF WEST VIRGINIA RIVERS.

Of the names bestowed by the Indians upon the streams and landmarks of West Virginia, some are Iriquoian, and others Algonquin, that is tribal designations, bestowed by different na-

tions or tribes representing these two great divisions of Red Men. Thus it is that the same stream may have been known by one name to the Senecas, by another to the Shawnees, still by another to the Delawares, the Wyandots, the Mingoes, the Miamis, and so on.

There is poetry in the names of places. In these the Indians evidence a capacity for and love of harmony in the collocation of syllables expressive of Indian thought. This is true of many names which the Red Men left on the streams and land-marks of West Virginia.

“Ye say they all have passed away,
That noble race and brave;
That their light canoes have vanished
From off the crystal wave;
That 'mid the forest where they roamed
There rings no hunter's shout;
*But their name is on our waters
And ye cannot wash it out.*”

Let us notice some of these names as they were bestowed by the Red Men on the creeks and rivers of our State. For convenience, these are arranged alphabetically.

BIG SANDY RIVER.

This river with its principal northern branch forms the boundary line between West Virginia and Kentucky, and if for no other reason than this, possesses historic interest. The Indians knew it as the *To-ter-a* or *To-ter-as*, or *To-ter-oy* and sometimes spelled Tateroy, Chateroi, Chatarra. When Captain Thomas Batts and party were on their western exploring expedition, in September, 1671, they were hospitably entertained at a town of the *To-te-ra* or *To-ter-as* tribe of Indians situated near Peter's Mountain. Query: Did these Indians receive their tribal name from that of the Big Sandy River, or did that stream receive its Indian name from them? If the latter be true, then the statement that the name signifies “river of sand-bars, is incorrect. The Delaware Indians called it *Si-ke-a*, meaning “River of Salt.” The Miamis knew it as the *We-pe-pe-co-ne*, a name which may have signified “River of Sand-Bars”.

(2) BLUESTONE RIVER.

This stream rises in Tazewell County, Virginia, flows across the State line and into West Virginia, and thence through Mercer

County and into Summers, where it unites with New River. The Miami Indians called it *Mec-cen-ne-ke-ke*, while the Delawares knew it as *Mon-on-cas-en-se-ka*. It derives its present name from the vast masses of bluish stone along its course, and one of these Indian names may have signified this.

(3) BUCKHANNON RIVER.

A small river retaining its Indian name of *Buck-han-non*, and having its source in the southern part of Upshur County, through which it flows, then passes into Barbour County where it flows into Tygart's Valley River.

(4) GREAT CACAPON RIVER.

This stream rises in Hardy County, its upper course being known as Lost River, and flows through the eastern part of Hampshire into Morgan, where it discharges its waters into the Potomac. It retains its Shawnee name the present form being a contraction of *Cape-cape-pe-hon*, meaning "Medicine Water River". A smaller stream rising in Hampshire County and falling into the Potomac about twenty-five miles above the former, is called by way of distinction, "Little Cacapon River.

(5) CAMPBELL'S CREEK.

This is a northern tributary of the Great Kanawha River, flowing into it five miles above Charleston, the capital of the State. One of the Indian nations called it *Nip-pi-pin-mah* meaning the "Salt Creek". It is in the very center of what was once the great salt producing region of the Great Kanawha Valley.

(6) CHEAT RIVER.

The Delaware Indians knew this stream as the *Ach-sin-ha-nac*, meaning "Stony River". This designation it lost after white men came to its valley. Various attempts have been made to account for the origin of its present name—Cheat River. Whence this name? We are told that the origin thereof is to be found in the deceptive character of its waters—dark-stained as they are by the leaves of the hemlock and other evergreen trees—so that the depth is greater than it appears to the eye, and he who would wade into its waters is *cheated* as to this—hence it is a cheating stream—a Cheat River. But this theory is not believed to be founded on fact. The first settlers along this river found homes in the "Horse Shoe Bend" now in Tucker County. They came from the South Branch of the Potomac, where they had become familiar with the

character of the productive land of that Valley. Then a popular belief was that wheat was transmuted into cheat—that is the broom-cress, *Bromus secalinus* of the botanists. The fact that this plant belongs to quite a distinct genus from wheat renders this impossible, but it was nevertheless believed by farmers who asserted that it was the product of degenerated wheat. It is the most troublesome plant that ever infested the wheat-fields of this country. When the early settlers came to the valley of Cheat River and sowed wheat upon the newly cleared lands it was, especially in the earlier years, killed by the severe freezing—winter-killed—as was said, and when the harvest time came, it was a disappointment, for on the fields where wheat had been sown, there were great crops of *cheat*. Here then, along this river, were the lands where the wheat—as these pioneers believed—was changed or transmuted into cheat, hence a river valley—where cheat grew in place of wheat—drained by Cheat River. This seems far the more plausible explanation.

(7) COAL RIVER.

The largest southern tributary of the Great Kanawha; it has its source in Raleigh County, and thence flows through Boone and into Kanawha, where it unites with that river twelve miles below Charleston, the capital of the State. The Miami Indians called it *Wal-en-de-co-ni* and the Delawares knew it as the *Wal-hon-de*, signifying “the Hill Creek.” This stream lost its Indian name more than a hundred and sixty years ago. As shown elsewhere in this Report (see page 156) John Peter Salley, with John Howard and others, left the base of the Blue Ridge near the Natural Bridge, in Virginia in 1742, and proceeding to New River, descended that stream to Richmond Falls, crossed over the mountains of Fayette and Raleigh Counties to this river which they descended and to which, because of the great quantity of coal thereon, they gave the name of C-o-a-l River. There was a tradition long preserved to the effect that at the time of the “Big Sandy Expedition,” in 1756, one Samuel Cole with some of his companions, reached the forks of this river where he cut his name in the bark of a beech tree, and that this gave origin to the name of the river which should therefore be spelled C-o-l-e. Such was the tradition which, as it is so often the case, is shown to be an error, history producing evidence to show that Salley and his companions had bestowed upon it the name of C-o-a-l, fourteen

years before the date of the Big Sandy Expedition. Such is the verdict in the case of History vs. Tradition.

(8) ELK RIVER.

The Elk River rises in the highlands of the southern part of Randolph and Webster counties and flows through Braxton and Clay into Kanawha, where it unites with the Great Kanawha River at Charleston. It was known to the Miami Indians as *Pe-quo-ni*, meaning the "Walnut River." The Delawares called it *To-que-man*; while it was the *Tis-chil-waugh* of the Shawnees, signifying "Plenty of Fat Elk," from which meaning the Virginians derived the name of Elk which they gave to the stream.

(9) FISHING CREEK.

This stream rises in Wetzel County and flows into the Ohio River at New Martinsville. When first known to white men it was called by the Delaware Indians *Nee-mos-kee-sy*, signifying "Place of Fish." From this meaning the Virginians obtained the present name—that of Fishing Creek.

(10) GAULEY RIVER.

Gauley River, a northern tributary of the Great Kanawha, has its source in the highlands of the southern part of Webster County, and flows through Nicholas into Fayette, where it falls into the Kanawha two miles above the Great Falls. It was the *Chin-que-tana* of the Miamis and the *To-ke-bel-lo-ke* of the Delawares, the latter signifying "The Falls Creek." The present name, Gauley—*Gallia*— is evidently of French origin—the "River of the Gauls."

(11) GREAT KANAWHA RIVER.

This river derives its name from a small tribe of Indians which dwelt upon its sources long ago. They appear to have been scattered over the mountain highlands of the State about the sources of the Great Kanawha, the James, the Potomac, and the Monongahela rivers, and were of the same people as the Nan-ti-cokes of the Algonquin-Lenni-Lenape-Delaware stock. Their tribal name has been spelled many ways as Conoys, Conois, Conoways, Conawawas, Conhaways, Conais, Canawas, Canawese, Kanhawawas, Kanhaway, and Kanawhas, the last having been adopted by the Virginians. At the treaty of Lancaster in 1744, the Iriquois chief Tach-a-noon-cia, speaking for the Six Nations, said: "All the world knows we, the Iriquois, conquered the several nations living

on the Susquehanna, the Cohongoruta—South Branch of the Potomac—and on the back of the Great Mountains—Appalachians—in Virginia Coh-no-was-sa-nau, (*Coh-no-was*—the Kanawha)—and *ra-náu*—people—the Kanawha People) feel the effect of our conquest, now being a part of it.” In 1758, Sir William Johnson held a Council with the chiefs of the Shawnee and Delaware nations. To this Council the Coh-no-was sent a delegation, the members of which informed him that they then resided at Ot-si-nin-go, now Binghampton, New York. The Conoys had been adopted into the Mingo or Iriquois Confederacy. Thus it is that the river bears the name of the Indians who dwelt upon its upper waters until conquered, merged into the Six Nations, and, about 1705, removed to New York. Thus the statements frequently made that it signifies “River of the Woods,” “River of Whirlpools,” “River of Evil Spirits,” are simply bits of fiction. The Great Falls were known to the Shawnees as *Le-we-ke-o-mi*, “The Place of Rushing Waters.” The Miami Indians called the river *Pique-me-ta-nei*, and the Delawares called it *Ken-in-she-ka*, and one or the other of these terms may have had one of the above significations. Captain de Celoron, Commandant of the French expedition which, in 1749, buried the leaden plates along the Ohio (See ante p. 166), spelled the name of the river *Chinodachetha*; on the plate which he deposited at its mouth, it was so spelled *Chinodashichetha*, and Bonnacamps, the geographer of the expedition, has it on his map, *Chinodaichta*.

(12) GREENBRIER RIVER.

This is one of the prettiest mountain rivers in America. It has its source on the highlands in the northern part of Pocahontas County flows through it and Greenbrier into Summers, where, at Hinton, it unites with the New River. The Miami Indians knew it as the *We-o-to-we* and the Delawares called it *O-ne-pa-ke*. Whence comes the present name, that of Greenbrier? The French knew the stream as the *Ronceverte*, (*Ronce*—brier, or bramble, and *verte*, or *verd*, green or verdant), the greenbrier. This the Virginians Saxonized and called the stream Greenbrier River. The old French name is preserved in that of the progressive town of Ronceverte, on its banks, in Greenbrier County. There has long been a tradition reciting that when in 1750, John Lewis, the father of General Andrew Lewis, came to the valley of this river to survey lands for the Greenbrier Land Company, he, on one occasion, became entangled in the greenbriers growing on its banks and he declared that henceforth he should call it Greenbrier River. This

cannot be true, for the company for which he came to make the surveys bore the name of the Greenbrier Land Company, and in its grant of one hundred thousand acres from the Governor and Council in 1749, it was provided that these lands should be located in the valley of Greenbrier River. Thus it was that the name of this stream was well known before John Lewis came to make surveys thereon, and at which time he is said to have given the name to this river.

(13) GUYANDOTTE RIVER.

The Guyandotte River rises in Wyoming County; flows through Logan, Lincoln, and Cabell, and falls into the Ohio River at the town of Guyandotte, three miles above Huntington, in the last named county. The Miami Indians called it *La-ke-we-ke-ton*; the Delawares knew it as the *Se-co-ne*, meaning "Narrow Bottom River." By some means, probably through the Shawnees, it acquired the name of Wyandotte, changed by the French to Guyandotte. Heckewelder says the French called the Wyandottes, Guyandottes. Here then is to be found the origin of the name of this river. With this change, it retains its Indian name. It is called Arbuckle's River in an application of Patrick Henry and others for a grant of land, on the Ohio below the Great Kanawha, in 1769.

(14) LITTLE KANAWHA RIVER.

This stream rises in the western part of Lewis and Braxton counties, and flows through Greenbrier, Wirt, and Wood, and unites with the Ohio River at Parkersburg. The Miami Indians called it the *O-nim-go-how*. The Delawares knew it is the *Nau-mis-sip-pia* (*naumis*—fish, and *sipia*—river—fish river). In an application by Colonel William Byrd, William Christian, James Walker, and Samuel Meredith, dated May 8, 1772, to the Governor and Council of Virginia, they pray for permission to take up and survey fourteen thousand acres of land at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, *otherwise called Elk River*.

(15) MIDDLE ISLAND CREEK.

A stream rising in Doddridge County, flowing through Tyler into Pleasants and flowing into the Ohio River at the town of St. Mary's. It is the *Be-yan-soss* Creek of the Indians.

(16) MONONGAHELA RIVER.

This river is formed in Marion County by the confluence of the Tygart's Valley and the West Fork rivers; it flows thence through

Marion and Monongalia and into western Pennsylvania, where it unites with the Allegheny to form the Ohio. It retains its Indian name which appears to be a contraction of the Delaware *Meh-non-au-au-ge-hel-ak*, originally confined to the point or peninsula formed by the union of the Youghiougheny with this river, to which it was extended. It is said to signify "Place of Caving or Falling Banks," not those of the river, but of the point or peninsula mentioned above. In the instructions of the Ohio Company, July 16, 1751, to Christopher Gist, the spelling of this name is *Mo-hon-geye-la*, but Gist himself spelled it *Mo-hon-ga-ly*. In early land grants it is spelled *Me-nan-gi-hil-li*. The site of Pittsburg at its mouth was called *De-un-da-ga*, signifying the "Forks of the River."

(17) NEW RIVER.

This was the first West Virginia River known to White Men. The Indians knew it as the *Mon-don-ga-cha-te*, whence came the name of New River, which it now bears? Numerous theories have been advanced, none of them seeming to be founded on fact. The following is believed to be the true explanation of the origin and use of this name:

Virginia, in the early years of her Colonial existence, manifested through her House of Burgesses a desire to have her western domain explored, and, to secure that end, numerous acts were passed to encourage exploration and settlement on her wilderness borders. One of these acts was passed in March, 1642—18th year of the reign of Charles I.—and was as follows:

ACT XXXVI. "*Discovery of a new river S. W. of the Appomattox authorized.*"—"For as much as Walter Austin, Rice Hoe, Joseph Johnson and Walter Chiles, for themselves and such others as they shall think fitt to joyn with them, did petition in the Assembly in June, 1641, for leave and encouragement to vndertake the discovery of a new river or vnknown land bearing west southerly from Appomattox River, *Be it enacted and confirmed*, That they and every [one] of them and whome they admitt shall enjoy and possess to them, their heirs, executors, or administrators or assigns, all profit whatsoever they in their particular adventure can make vnto themselves, by such discovery aforesaid, for fourteen years after the date of the said month of January, 1641."—See Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. I., p. 262.

By this act the persons named therein were to discover "a new river west southerly of the Appomattox." It was to be a new river, that is, one unknown to the Virginians, and it was to be

west southerly from the Appomattox. Now, let the reader take a map of Virginia and draw a line west southerly from the Appomattox, say from Petersburg, on that river, and he will see that the said line, if extended, will reach a point on New River in what is now Montgomery County, Virginia, *with no intervening river between the two points*, so that if the parties named in the act, had previously, or did after its passage, make the discovery as authorized, they reached the New River beyond a doubt, and were as certainly, the first white men that looked upon it. But, had they not made the discovery previously, and were they not seeking to avail themselves of the benefits thereof, when the act was passed? Notice the dates. The Act bears date, March, 1642, but it is retroactive, an *ex post facto* law, for by its conditions they were to receive the benefits of its provisions, from the month of January, 1641, fourteen months before its enactment. In the Act itself, it is spoken of as a *new* river. The people were then greatly interested in all discoveries made and reported from the vast untrodden wilderness, and how natural it would be for them to refer to the "New River" because of its recent discovery. Here, doubtless, is to be found the origin of the name of that river, and further that Walter Austin, Rice Hoe, Joseph Johnson, and Walter Chiles were its discoverers, and that they saw it in the year 1641, and that the date in the Act was set back fourteen months to cover the date of discovery.

(18) NORTH BRANCH OF THE POTOMAC RIVER.

This stream has long held a prominent place in history because of its connection with the Maryland-Virginia, now Maryland-West Virginia, boundary disputes. The surveyors of Lord Fairfax arrived at its first fountain or "head spring" on the 14th day of December, 1736, and, at that place, the famous "Fairfax Stone" was erected, October 17, 1746. The Indians—Shawnees—knew this river as the *Co-hon-go-ru-ta*, the signification of which is unknown.

(19) OHIO RIVER.

All the Indian nations and tribes of the Mississippi Valley and those to the northeastward thereof, had names for the Ohio. The Miamis called it *Cau-si-sip-i-on-e*; the Delawares knew it as the *O-h-i-o-ple*, the River of White Caps;" the Shawnees bestowed upon it a name signifying "Eagle River;" the Wyandots knew it as the *Ki-to-no*. When La Salle discovered it in 1669, the Iri-

quois nations called it the *O-li-gen-si-pen*, meaning the "Beautiful River." When the French came to behold it and to admire its enchanting vistas presented by the banks, as scene after scene opened up to view like scrolls of a beautiful panorama, they literally translated the Iriquois name and called it *La Belle Riviere*—the "Beautiful River," or, "How Beautiful the Scene. The English contracted the Delaware name to "Oyo," now Ohio, by which this noble river is now known all over the world. The Allegheny River derived its name from the Allegens, the oldest Indian nation of which there is any tradition, and which dwelt upon its banks and far down along the Ohio. For that reason, the name *Al-le-ghe-ny* was in early days extended to the whole length of the Ohio.

(20) OPEQUON RIVER.

This is a pretty little river having its source in Frederick County, Virginia, thence flowing across the State line into Berkeley County, West Virginia, and through the eastern part of it to the Potomac into which it discharges its waters. It retains its Indian name of *O-pe-quon*, the signification of which is thought to be unknown.

(21) PAINT CREEK.

This creek is a southern tributary of the Great Kanawha, in Kanawha County. The Delaware Indians called it *Ot-to-we*, signifying the "Deer Creek." The Miamis knew it as the *Mos-coos*. The Virginians gave it its present name because the Indians found here an ochereous earth with which they marked the trees along their trails over the hills bordering on the Great Kanawha Valley.

(22) POCATALICO RIVER.

A small river, a northern affluent of the Great Kanawha, having its source in Roane County and flowing through Kanawha into Putnam, where it empties into that river. It retains its Indian name *Po-ca-tal-i-co*, signifying "River of Fat Doe." The name as now used is usually contracted to Poca.

(23) POND CREEK.

Pond Creek has its source in Wirt County, and flowing thence through the southern part of Wood, falls into the Ohio River about twenty miles below Parkersburg. It is the *Law-wel-la-u-con-in* Creek of the Indians.

(24) POTOMAC RIVER.

Captain John Smith, the "Father of Virginia," when exploring Chesapeake Bay, in 1608, entered the mouth of this great river and proceeded up it a short distance. He, however, evidently learned something from the Indians of its upper course, for on his map of Virginia published in London in 1612, the North and South branches appear in rough and imperfect outline. That part of the river below, or east of the Blue Ridge was known to the Indians as the *Qui-o-riough*. Its signification is believed to be unknown. That portion of the river above or to the westward of the Blue Ridge was called by the Indians *Po-to-mac*, signifying the "Place of the Burning Pine." Forest fires often swept the pine-clad hills around its upper tributaries; hence the name which it still bears.

(25) SANDY CREEK.

Sandy Creek has its source in the eastern part of Jackson County, through which it flows and enters the Ohio River at the town of Ravenswood. It is the *Mol-chu-con-ic-kon* of the Indians.

(26) SHENANDOAH RIVER.

This river drains the beautiful and fertile Shenandoah Valley to which it gives a name, and, skirting the western base of the Blue Ridge flows through Jefferson County, and unites with the Potomac at historic Harper's Ferry. From the summit of the Blue Ridge, Governor Spottswood and party in 1716, descended to its banks and bestowed upon it the name of *Euphrates*. But this was not to last. The Indian name was *Shen-an-do-ah*, meaning "River of the Stars." From the crest of the mountain barrier, at whose base it flows, the Red Men looked down and in its transparent waters, saw reflected the twinkling stars overhead. Hence the name with its pretty signification. It will be the Shenandoah as long as its waters continue to flow.

(27) SOUTH BRANCH OF THE POTOMAC.

A beautiful river in the valley of which much interesting pioneer history was made during the French and Indian War. Having its source in Highland County, Virginia, it has a northeasterly course into West Virginia; thence through Pendleton, Grant, Hardy and Hampshire counties, and then unites with the North Branch to form the Potomac River. It lost its Indian name—that of *Wap-po-tom-i-ca*, meaning "River of Wild Geese"—more

than a hundred years ago, and since then has been known to White Men as the South Branch of the Potomac.

(28) TUG RIVER.

This river is the North Fork or branch of the Big Sandy River, and as such, in connection with that stream, bore the Indian name of *To-ter-y* or *To-ter-as*, but this it lost long ago. (See Big Sandy River, p. 252.) Being for many miles the boundary line between West Virginia and Kentucky, it is a stream of historic importance. Whence came the name of Tug River—that which it now bears? In 1756, the French and Indian War was in progress and the authorities of Virginia sent a body of troops against the Shawnee towns on the Ohio, that nation being then in alliance with France. This movement was known as the "Sandy Creek Voyage," but usually referred to as the "Big Sandy Expedition." The troops participating therein, about three hundred and fifty, commanded by Major Andrew Lewis, rendezvoused at Fork Frederick on the New River, and in mid-winter, marched westward and reached the Tug River at the mouth of Dry Fork—the site of the present Iaeger Station on the Norfolk & Western Railroad, now in McDowell County. Here the supplies brought overland were placed in canoes prepared for the purpose, and the descent of the river begun. A short distance below, the canoes entered the rapids, so long known as the "Roughs of Tug," and for three days the oarsmen battled with the rushing icy waters. Here for three days they *tugged* at the oars; it was nothing but *tug, tug, tug*, all the while, until some of the tuggers who tugged so long and so faithfully, almost lost their lives, and did lose the canoes and all the army supplies. During these days of tugging at the oars, the troops advanced but a short distance down the stream, and when they learned that all the provisions and other supplies were lost they disbanded, marched off by companies, and returned to their homes. Captain William Preston and Thomas Morton, both being on the expedition, kept journals of daily incidents. These have been preserved, and with Sparks' "Writings of Washington" and the "Dinwiddie Papers," constitute the chief sources of the history of this expedition. The men engaged therein never forgot the river where they *tugged* at the oars so long, and it became Tug River.

Seventy-three years thereafter, in 1829, Hugh Paul Taylor, without having access to any of the foregoing sources of information, and when every man engaged on the expedition was dead.

wrote an account of it, which was published in the *Fincastle* (Va.) *Mirror*, and copied into the *Staunton Spectator*. In this he stated that this little army in that wilderness region continued its march to the Ohio River, and that on returning, when the troops were suffering from hunger, they cut into strips or tugs the hides of two buffalos which they had killed going down, and roasted them in the flame of a burning spring on Big Sandy River. Having done this, they ate them and called the stream Tug River. Unfortunately for this statement of Taylor's, the army was never within a hundred miles of the Ohio River, nor was it within sixty miles of the so-called burning spring of which he wrote.

(29) TUSCARORA CREEK.

This is a stream flowing through the town of Martinsburg, Berkeley County, and discharging its waters into the Potomac. It derives its name from the Tuscarora Indians, who dwelt along its banks. Kercheval, the author of the "History of the Valley," p. 58, quotes the statement of Benjamin Beeson, a highly respectable Quaker, to the effect that when he first knew this region, the Tuscarora Indians were residing on this creek.

(30) WHEELING CREEK.

Wheeling Creek flows in through Ohio County and discharges its waters into the Ohio at the city of Wheeling. It retains its Delaware Indian name, in which we have "*Weel*," a human head, and "*ung*," a place, meaning literally the "Place of the Head." Some have it *Wie*, a head, and *lung* or *lunk*, a place, signifying the "Place of a Head." This is where a prisoner was killed and his head placed upon a pole as a warning to other persons. Captain de Celoron, Commandant of the French expedition which buried the leaden plates along the Ohio, in 1749, called this creek the *Riviere Kanononara*.

WEST VIRGINIA AS SEEN IN THE CARTOGRAPHY OF THE PAST—THAT IS ON EARLY MAPS.

It is of interest to see how West Virginia has appeared on the maps of the past two hundred years.

The Raffiex' Map of 1688, has "Ohoio La Belle Riviere" flowing due west.

On Franquelin's Map of the same date has "Ohoio ou Belle Riviere—Fair or Beautiful River." On Hennepin's Map, 1697, is "R. Hohio."

On the Map of Virginia, 1738, dedicated to Lord Fairfax is "Shenandoe River." Also "Operon," now Opequon River; and the "Kakapo," now Great Cacapon River.

On the map used in the brief of the Penns vs. Baltimores is in rough outline the "Mon-un-go-he-la River;" also the "Yoc-hio-Ge-ni River."

On Bonnecamps' Map, 1749, Wheeling Creek is the "Ran-ou-ou-a-ra;" while the Great Kanawha appears as the "Chin-on-da-i-chia."

The Map of Western Pennsylvania and Virginia, made in 1753, has the South Branch of the Potomac as the "Wap-pa-co-mo," and the Allegheny Mountains, as the "Ali-ga-ny."

The Sketch Map of Fort Cumberland and Vicinity, made in 1754, has "Store-House of the Ohio Company" on the site of the present town of Ridgely, in Mineral County.

Cresap's Map of the Sources of the Potomac, made in 1754 for the Colonial Government of Maryland, has "Potowmac," the "Mon-onahala," the "Yough-yough-gan-ia," and the "Head Spring" at the source of the North Branch.

On Washington's Map of Military Operations in Virginia, 1756, is the "Shenandoah," spelled then as now; "Opequan," is the present Opequon; "Sleepy Creek" and "Patterson's Creek" are located; and Great and Little "Ca-ca-pe-hon" rivers are delineated.

On Fry and Jefferson's Map, 1755, Guyandotte is spelled "Guy-on-det;" the Ohio is the "Ohio or Fair River, called by the English Alliganey River;" the Great Kanawha is the "Great Kon-ha-way, called also Wood's River and New River;" the Yough-iougheny is the "Yaw-yaw-ga-ney;" and Coal River is spelled C-o-l-e. This map has also, "Foyle murdered, Nov. 1753," the site being properly located at the mouth of a creek—now File's Creek—in Randolph County. It also has the boundaries of Lord Fairfax' Land Grant west of the Blue Ridge, marked by the North Branch of the Potomac to the "Spring Head" thereof; and thence by a dotted line through "Laurel Thickets," the source of "Looney's Creek," to the confluence of the North and South forks of the South Branch of the Potomac; thence over the North Ridge, *alias* the "Devil's Backbone," through the source of Holman's Creek; and thence across the "Indian Road by the Treaty of Lancaster;" thence across Smith's Creek to the crest of the Blue Ridge, at the source of Conway River, a tributary of the Rappahannock. This dotted line has a course of North 46° 30' west. The North Branch of the Potomac appears as the "Co-hon-go-ron-to," and Indian

Run and Sleepy Run were tributaries then as now. Stony River is the "Styx River," flowing into the North Branch. An "Indian Road" is marked from the mouth of Looney's Creek down Patterson's Creek to the Potomac. The "Indian Old Fields," in Hardy County, are marked "Fine Lands;" the South Branch is the "Wap-po-co-mo;" Cacapon is the "Ca-ca-pe-hon;" Wheeling Creek is "Scalp Creek;" Pond Creek, in Wood County, is the "Law-wel-la-co-nin;" Little Kanawha is the "Nau-mis-sip-pia;" Middle Island Creek is the "Mol-chu-con-ic-kon;" Fishing Creek is the "Nek-nek-mok-ki-si;" "The Indian Road by the Treaty of Lancaster" passed through Winchester and thence through the Villages of Bunker Hill, Darkesville, and the town of Martinsburg to the Potomac. Piney Creek, in Raleigh County, is marked "Clifty Creek," it being so named by Dr. Thomas Walker, who saw it June 23, 1750, at which time it had "Very high and Steep Banks, full of Rocks, the Rocks being 100 feet perpendicular in some places;" the Greenbrier is the "Green Briar."

On the Nuremburg Map of 1756, Cacapon River is spelled "Co-co-pe-hon;" the Shenandoah is "Shen-an-do;" the Blue Ridge, the "Endless Mountains;" the Potomac is the "Pe-tow-mack;" the Ohio is "Ohio or Fair River;" the Little Kanawha is "Little Kun-ha-way;" the Guyandotte is "Guy-en-det;" and the Great Kanawha is the "Kun-ha-way, or New River."

On the map accompanying James Adair's "History of the American Indians," the Great Kanawha is the "Conway;" while on that of North America engraved to accompany Tindall's Continuation of Rafin de Thoras' "History of England," London, 1757, the "Hohio" is represented as a tributary of the Wabash. De Anville's Map of North America, used to illustrate "Postlethwayt's Dictionary of Trade and Commerce," London, 1774, had the Ohio as "Oyo," or "Belle River, or Al-le-ga-ny;" the Monongahela is the "Mo-hon-ga-ly;" the Great Kanawha is the "Conway;" the Shenandoah is the "Shen-an-doe;" the Great Cacapon is the "Ka-ka-po." Strangely enough the South Branch of the Potomac is marked "Buzzard River," with "Kittle River" as one of its principal affluents. The Map of Virginia, made by Peter Jefferson, successor to Fry and Jefferson, 1775, has the "Opeckon" River the first time it has appeared on a map; the Shenandoah is the "Shen-an-do;" and the "Philadelphia Wagon Road" leads from Winchester, through Jefferson County to the "Pack-Horse Ford," near Shepherdstown. On Lewis Evans' Map, published in 1775, the Stony

River, an affluent of the North Branch of the Potomac, is still the "Styx River;" the Cacapon, is the "Cape-ca-pon;" the Great Kanawha is the "Kan-ha-wa;" Wheeling Creek is "Weeling C." Long Reach in the Ohio River in Tyler County is "The Strait Beach;" the Big Sandy with the Tug River is the "To-te-ry," and the Louisa Fork of that river is made to appear as an affluent of the Great Kanawha; "Shawane Town" is marked at the mouth of Old Town Creek in Mason County.

Thomas Hutchins' Map of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania, published in London in 1778, by order of Parliament, has the Ohio River delineated in its full extent, as are many of its tributaries. The Monongahela River is vaguely outlined, and "Tiger's" (Tygart's) Valley River appears as a western affluent instead of an eastern branch; Cheat River is shown, as is its tributary Sandy Creek, now in Preston County; Dunkard's Creek is properly located; the two "Lower Creeks" and two "Upper Creeks" of the Northern Pan Handle are shown; "Weeling Creek" is also seen; Grave Creek is outlined without name, but marked "Very Large Creek;" Fishing Creek appears; likewise, Middle Island Creek is outlined without name, but marked "15 yards wide." The Little Kanawha is fairly well indicated, with Hughes' River, its chief tributary, marked "Junius' River;" an upper tributary is called "Batto" Creek; Sandy Creek and Big Mill Creek, both in Jackson County, are in fair outline, the first marked "25 yards wide," the second "12 yards wide." The Great "Kanhawa" is shown, as is its chief affluent, the "Ronceverte or Greenbrier River." The Bluestone River appears under its present name; the Louisa Fork of Big Sandy appears as an affluent of the Great Kanawha about where Coal River should be. Little Guyandotte River appears without a name, but is marked "creek 20 yards wide." Big Guyandotte is properly located; likewise the Twelve Pole River—the latter without a name. Just below is the "Totery" or Big Sandy River. The Shenandoah is the "Shan-e-Dore;" Patterson's Creek is "Pattison's Creek;" the Stony River is still the "Styx River;" the Opequon is the "O-pec-con." The Allegheny Mountain Range is made a prominent feature of the map; and that portion of the range in Randolph and Tucker counties is the "Laurel Mountains," *Mons Lauriers* of the French explorers. The boundary of the Six Nations passes through Shepherdstown, Jefferson County, and on up the Shenandoah Valley to Staunton. The "Portage" is marked between the "Head Spring" of the North

Branch of the Potomac and the "Horse-Shoe Bend" on Cheat River. Another "Portage" is marked between the West Branch of the South Branch of the Potomac, and the head of Cheat River. The boundary of the "Indiana Grant" to the Indian traders is clearly outlined; so are the boundaries of the Fairfax Lands west of the Blue Ridge.

On Imlay's Map, drawn to accompany his Topographical Description of the Western Territory of America, London, 1793, the town of "Whealing" is shown. The Youghiougheny is the Yo-ho-ga-my; "Green-briar" is shown, likewise the Little and Great "Ken-haw-ay;" the Shenandoah is the Shen-an-do. "Braddock's Road" west of Cumberland is shown in outline.

On Samuel Lewis' Map of the State of Virginia, made in 1794, he has the Kanawha as the "Kan-ha-wa," and its tributaries, the Elk, Greenbrier and Bluestone appear in order. Singularly enough, he has followed others, and has the Louisa Fork of Big Sandy as a southern affluent of the Great Kanawha and occupying the place of Coal River. Hughes River, the northern fork of the Little Kanawha, is still called Junius' River; and the upper main branch of the last named river is called "Batteau Creek." The Guyandotte is the "Guyandet; Tug River of Big Sandy is called the "East Fork, and what is now known as the Roughs of Tug, is marked "Grand Rapids." The Monongahela River is shown, but Tygart's Valley River, its chief eastern tributary in West Virginia is shown many miles west of Clarksburg. The South Branch of the Potomac still retains its Indian name of "Wap-po-co-mo," but the "Styx River" has become plain Stoney River. The Laurel Mountains still extend southward through Randolph County. The "Portage" is indicated between the "Fairfax Stone"—Head Spring—and the "Horse-Shoe Bend." Clarksburg and Morgantown are the only two towns marked in West Virginia. "Weeling Creek" of the older maps has become "Wheeling Creek."

On the Map of the United States by John Melish, 1821, are properly outlined the Great and Little "Kan-haw-ay," with the "Kanawha Salines" marked as being on Elk River. Vienna appears in Wood County, but Parkersburg does not.

On the Map of the United States drawn by H. L. Taylor and engraved to accompany Darby's edition of "Brookes Universal Gazetteer," 1821, the name of Laurel Mountains in Randolph and other counties of the Highland Section has been changed to "Allegheny Mountains." Great and Little "Ken-haw-a" appear in

outline. Great Sandy is shown with Tug Fork as its northern branch. Elk River is properly located under the name of "Gaulley." The towns of Wheeling, Parkersburg, Union, Beverly, and Morgantown are located and named. "Springfield" appears in Hampshire, but Romney does not. So "Frankfort," but not Lewisburg, is shown in Greenbrier.

On the Map of Virginia, designed in 1843, to accompany Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia," the mountains in Randolph County still bear the name of "Laurel Mountains." The North and South branches of the Potomac have lost their Indian names. Coal River is properly spelled, and the name Cacapon has been evolved. The present spelling of our geographical names is very generally what it is on this map.

APPENDIX X.

PIONEER SETTLERS OF THE GREENBRIER VALLEY ENDEAVORING TO HOLD POSSESSION OF THEIR LANDS ON THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER DURING THE INDIAN WARS.

The Border Wars of Virginia were waged on the soil of West Virginia. The chief sources of information regarding these struggles are papers—letters and documents of many kinds—preserved by Virginia. Without these the early history of West Virginia can not be known. Within the past twenty-five years, Virginia has published eleven volumes of these Papers under the title of “Calendar of Virginia State Papers.” Included in these are six hundred and sixty-six Letters and other State Papers, each and every one of which relate exclusively to West Virginia, and thus they elaborate and elucidate the early history of the State. The following may be taken as a specimen of these early West Virginia History Papers:

A PETITION OF PIONEER SETTLERS OF GREENBRIER COUNTY. SEPTEMBER 19TH, 1781.

(From “Calendar of Virginia State Papers,” Vol. II., pp. 468, 469.)

To His Excellency the Governor and the Hon'ble Council of Virginia:

The Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the County of Green Brier, Humbly Sheweth,

That during the time a Garrison was maintained at Fort Randolph (at mouth of Great Kanawha River), your Petitioners emboldened by the Protection thereof, had taken up & settled themselves on sundry Plantations on the Great Kanawha, above the said Station; which on the withdrawing of the Troops stationed at Fort Randolph aforesaid, they were thro' fear of the Indians obliged to abandon & leave desolate, to the great loss and detriment of your Petitioners & to the no less prejudice of the Inhabitants of this County in general, as they thereby lost a Barrier, which in a great measure covered their frontiers: under these difficulties & hardships have we lain for these three years past, hoping that a Peace might come, by which we would

be permitted to return to our Habitations with safety: But the much desired Blessing not having arrived, & worn out with the Hardships we sustain, your Petitioners humbly beg leave to inform your Excellency & the Hon'ble Council, that they are determined to return to their aforesaid Habitations & propose in the first place to Erect a Station on the mouth of Elk River for the Protection of themselves & Families, and only request of Government that a Lieutenant and 30 men of the Militia of Green Brier County may be stationed there for our assistance. the Benefit which would accrue to this County in having such a Station there are so obvious, that they need not be mentioned—the finding Provisions for them will occasion such difficulties as formerly, as the Tax grain annually paid by the Inhabitants here may be applied to their support. As some of the Hon'ble Council are intimately acquainted with the situation of the place we propose to Erect a Station at, & the advantages which would result to this County therefrom, so we purposely omit mentioning of them & only pray your Excellency & the Hon'ble Council to take our Petition into your Consideration, & We, as in duty Bound shall ever Pray.

| | | |
|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|
| James Hugart | William Hugart | Thomas Cooper |
| Samuel Varner | John Williams | Richard Williams |
| John Osborne | Will Hamilton | Sam: McClung |
| John Jones | Jams: Jarret | Jas: Jordon |
| Jno: Patton | Peter Shoemaker | James Patterson |
| Patrick Murphy | Joseph McClung | Will: Fullerton |
| Charles Gromer | Jacob Lockhart | John Lewis |
| John McCaslin | John Rogers | James Hugart, Jr. |
| W. H. Cavendish | John Archer | Peter Vanbiber |
| Wm. Jones | William Craige | Wm. Bleak |
| Charles McClung | Charles Howard, | John Dyer |
| Simon Akers | Sampson Archer, | Andrew McFarran |
| Saml: McGanaugh | Leonard Morris | Andrew Donnally |
| Leonard Cooper | James Smyth | Thomas Elis |
| Thos: Teass | Michl: See | John Patterson |
| John Bellew | Jas: McCay | Wm. Dyer |
| John Graham | David Williams | George Malham |
| Spencer Cooper | John McFerren | James Hewstan |
| Jas: Thompson | Danl: McDowell | Joseph Claypole |
| John Viney | William Dunn | John Harris |
| John Vanbiber | David McCoy | Arch: Smethers |
| John Piper | James Kitchen | James Finn |
| Her: Miller | Shadrach Hareman | Thomas Hoof. |

A RECOMMENDATION.

What a rich mine of our early History, a collection of these Papers would be? Can not West Virginia compile and publish them? Thus they would be put within reach of all our people. As it is, they, as a people, can never have access to them. Their publication is most earnestly recommended.



DUE MAY 29 '33

DEC 21 '71 H

4194708

CANCELLED

Widener Library



3 2044 097 942 833